NATIONAL ARCHIVES & PUBLIC RECORDS SERVICES
OF PAPUA NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORTS

DISTRICT: CENTRAL

STATION: Kairuku

VOLUME No: 2

ACCESSION No: 496.

1944 - 1947

Filmed by/for the National Archives of Papua New Guinea,
PORT MORESBY - 1989.

Sole Custodian: National Archives of Papua New Guinea.

Papua New Guinea Patrol Reports

Digitized version made available by

Copyright: Government of Papua New Guinea. This digital version made under a license granted by the National Archives and Public Records Services of Papua New Guinea.

Use: This digital copy of the work is intended to support research, teaching, and private study.

Constraints: This work is protected by the U.S. Copyright Law (Title 17, U.S.C.) and the laws of Papua New Guinea. Use of this work beyond that allowed by "fair use" requires written permission of the National Archives of Papua New Guinea. Responsibility for obtaining permissions and any use and distribution of this work rests exclusively with the user and not the UC San Diego Library.

Note on digitized version: A microfiche copy of these reports is held at the University of California, San Diego (Mandeville Special Collections Library, MSS 0215). The digitized version presented here reflects the quality and contents of the microfiche. Problems which have been identified include misfiled reports, out-of-order pages, illegible text; these problems have been rectified whenever possible. The original reports are in the National Archives of Papua New Guinea (Accession no. 496).

PATROL REPORT OF: KAIRUKU.
ACCESSION No. 496
VOL. No: 2 : 1944-1947 NUMBER OF REPORTS: Cont...

REPORT NO:	FOLIC	OFFICER CONDUCTING PATROL		AREA PATROLLED	MAPS/ PHOTOS	PERIOD OF PATROL
[1] 1-1944/45	1-8	THOMPSON. W.H.H.	Major	Kerema via Mirivase.		21/6/44-2/7/44
[2] 2-"	9-14	" "	"	Gabadi, Nara, Hisiu & Veipa village.		13/7/44-23/7/44
[3] 3-"	15-23	Ross. J.C.	Capt.	Mekeo, Kivori and Waima District		7/8/44-17/8/44
[4] 4-"	24-30	JACKA. H.	Lt.	Kubuna, Mafulu road.		7/8/44-19/8/44
[5] 5-"	31-40	HICKS. E.G. Noii	P/O	Plantations in Kanosia Area Lakekamu. Dist (map)		21/8/44-15/9/44
[6] 6-"	41-48	JACKA. E.G.H.	Lt.	Mekeo		1/10/44-23/10/44
[7] 7-1944/45.	49-57.	HICKS. E.G. Noii	P/O	Kanosia Plantations Area "	map:	9/9/44-27/9/44
[8] 8-"	58-66	Ross. J.C.	Capt.	Mirivase Police Post.		28/8/44-22/9/44
[9] 9-"	67-73	"	"	Mekeo & Waima District		9/10/44-14/10/44
[10] 10-"	74-80	"	"	Galley Reach, Kanosia - Hisiu District	map.	20/10/44-30/10/44
[11] 11-"	81-89	JACKA. H.	Lt.	Mekeo & Waima District		6/11/44-11/11/44
[12] 12-"	90-97.	THOMPSON. W.H.H.	Major.	Mafulu, Fane, Goilala, Kambisi - Kanosia.		16/10/44-7/11/44.
[13] 13-"	98-105	Ross. J.C.	Capt.	Mekeo and Paitana		21/11/44-30/11/44
[14] 14-"	106-108	THOMPSON. W.H.H.	Major	Mirivase Police Post + Kerema s/s.		11/12/44-17/12/44
[15] 15-"	109-123	Hicks. E.G. Noii	P/O	Bulldog Drama & Kukuku		18/12/44-7/1/45
[16] 16-1944/45	124-136	ROSS. J.C.	Capt.	Nara, Hisiu Kabadi and Kanosia		8/1/45-24/1/45
[17] 17-"	137-143	" "	"	Kanosia - Manumanu & Hisiu		31/1/45-8/2/45
[18] 18-"	144-154	COWLEY. C.F.	"	Mafulu, Fane, Goilala Kamuku. ~~Orig~~ ~~Orig~~		21/3/45-21/4/45
[19] 19-"	155-166.	HICKS. E.G. Lieut	P.O.	village between Oiapu + Hamu Hamu.		9/3/45-11/4/45
[20] 20-"	167-178	JACKA. H.F. "	"	Mekeo		27/4/45-12/5/45
[21] 21-"	179-183	THOMPSON. W.H.H.	D/O	Hisiu and Kanosia		16/5/45-22/5/45
[22] 22-"	184-194.	GEELAN. R.M.	Lt. P/O	Delena - Poukama - Veimauri.		18/5/45-8/6/45.
[23] 23-"	195-202	Ross. J.C.	Capt.	Kivori - Waima		4/6/45-11/6/45

PATROL REPORT OF: KAIRUKU.
ACCESSION No. 496
VOL. No: 2 : 1944-1947 NUMBER OF REPORTS: ~~20~~ 40

REPORT NO:	FOLIO	OFFICER CONDUCTING PATROL	AREA PATROLLED	MAPS/ PHOTOS	PERIOD OF PATROL
[24] 24-1944/45	203-207	THOMPSON. N.H.H. Major.	Keremva		13/6/45-22/6/45
[25] ~~25~~ - 1945/46	208-214	ROSS. J.C. Capt.	Hisiu - Manu Manu - Kanosia		13/7/45-27/7/45
[26] 1 - 1945/46	215-219	TOOGOOD. Y.N. ADO	Kanosia District Plantations.		6/3/46-15/3/46
[27] 2 - "	220-224	THOMPSON. N.H.H. "	Mekeo	map	7/5/46-11/5/46.
[28] 3 - "	225-229	O'MALLEY. A.D.O	Hisiu - Kanosia Areas		17/5/46-27/5/46.
[29] 4. "	230-233	BURNS. W.M. P/O	BEREINA, WAIMA - KIVORI		18/6/46-22/7/46
[30] 5 - "	234-237	" " "	Mekeo, Aropokina & Kobuna Area	"	28/6/46-3/7/46
[31] 1-1946/47	238-246	THOMPSON. ~~A/ADO~~ N.H.H. A/ADO	Mountains.		10/7/46-2/8/46
[32] 2 - "	247-263	GRAHAM. E.O. P.O.	Mekeo	map	28/8/46-9/9/46
[33] 3 - "	264-271	" " "	Hisiu - Kanosia Area.		20/9/46-25/9/46
[34] 4 - "	272-279	" " "	Mekeo		28/10/46-6/11/46
[35] 5 "	280-286	ADAMSON E.J. ADO	Mekeo		12/11/46-18/11/46
[36] 7 "	287-292	GRAHAM E.O. P.O.	Waima - Kivori Area & Mekeo.		3/12/46-11/12/46
[37] 8 - "	293-296	" " "	Hisiu - Kanosia Area.		18/12/46-23/12/46
[38] 9 - 1946/47	297-302	" " "	Mekeo - Kubuna & Deva Deva Area.		6/1/47-9/2/47.
[39] 10 - "	304-310	" " "	Mekeo & Kubuna		12/2/47-18/2/47
[40] 11 - 1946/47	311-322	GRAHAM. E.O. P.O.	Kivori - Waima & Paitana		3/3/47-11/3/47
[ ]					
[ ]					
[ ]			Compiled by K Sen		
[ ]			6/9/89.		
[ ]					
[ ]					

CENTRAL DISTRICT

KAIRUKU SUBDISTRICT

PATROL REPORTS:

1-24 of 44/45

1-5 of 45/46

1-11 of 46/47 (No. 6 missing)

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of CENTRAL Report No 1 of 44/45 (KAIRUKU)

Patrol Conducted by MAJ W.H.H. THOMPSON

Area Patrolled KEREMA VIA MIRIVASI

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....

Natives.....

Duration—From 21/6/1944 to 2/7/1944

Number of Days.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany ?.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....

Medical ..../...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol General Inspection

.....

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £.....

.....

.....

.....

PATROL REPORT KAIRUKU No 1—44/45
LAKEKAMU DISTRICT HQ,
KAIRUKU,
7 JULY 44.

Report of Patrol by Major W. H. H. THOMPSON, D.O., to KEREMA via MIRIVASE.

Left KAIRUKU Station Wednesday 21 June 44. Returned Sunday 2 July 44.

Purpose of Patrol: Inspection of KEREMA and MIRIVASE Police Post.

Patrol accompanied by S/Sgt PARRY, Finance Office, as far as Kerema. One Constable with the party on the outward journey, two on return from Kerema.

Native Carriers average number twenty (20).

Map Reference: YULE Staat. 1st Edition, 4miles to 1in. - N.G. Series.

DIARY:

WED. 21 June: Left Station at 2200hrs per "GAWA", accompanied by S/Sgt. PARRY. Rev H. A. and Mrs BROWN of the L.M.S. were passengers and landed at daybreak at their Mission Station near IOKEA village.

THURS. 22 June: After landing the Missionaries, went on to the mouth of the LAKEKAMU, near which MIRIVASE Police Post is situated. We ran fully on to a newly formed sand bank; and when the tide fell, the "GAWA" was left high and dry. We managed to get all cargo ashore; Lieut Bergin came out to us with canoes. Fortunately, before we stuck we had got through the worst of the breakers and there was only a moderate sea running. At 2200hrs full tide, we got the "GAWA" off and she was hauled up to the wharf at the Police Post.

FRI. 23 June: The "GAWA's" engines refused to start. Inspected the Police Post (Vide separate report attached - Appendix "B"). I visited MOTUMOTU Village a mile or so away, addressed a large crowd, amongst other things laying particular stress on the fact that rumours of a general massacre of native labourers from this District at LAE were without foundation. By chance, Major Humphries confirmed this in his broadcast heard at Police Post by a large crowd of natives.

SAT. 24 June: To LILIFURI by canoe, about 3½ hours journey. Thence to KOARU, 2½ ~~miles~~ hours and onto KARAMA another 2 miles, where camp was made for the night.

SUN. 25 June: To SILO through the WAMAI villages in 2½ hours. Thence over the CUPOLA to KEREMA Station, another 3¾ hours. Road in fair order over this queer dome-shaped ridge, but muddy from recent heavy rains. Capt. FAITHORN, A.D.O., met me on arrival.

MON. 26 June: Carried out inspection of the Station, Police, Prisoners, Native Hospital Trade Store. Held District Court - one case of rape.

Tues. 27 June: In office with A.D.O. (Separate report on Kerema Station attached - Appendix "A").

WED. 28 June: Back to KARAMA.

THURS. 29 June: At MIRIVASE Police Post where I found the "GAWA's" engines still refused to function.

Fri. 30 June: To IOKEA about a 6 hour walk along the beaches, after leaving a canoe at BIARU.

SAT. 1 July: To WAIMA about 20 miles. Took the road made by the Oil Company from LOVE (OIAPU) to KIVORI. It was in very good order.

SUN. 2 July: Returned to Station. Hoped to have "NAMOSA" to meet me at PIRUPAKA, but needless to say she had broken down. I took canoe to west end of island and walked back over it. In all, I walked 150 miles, 44 by launch

PATROL R PORT, KAIRUKU.

KAI No. 1 - 44/45.

ROADS AND BRIDGES.

The beach is the 'main road' between KAIRUKU and KEREMA. One only leaves it where mangrove swamps down to the water edge bar the way, and over CAPE POSSESSION and the CUPOLA near Kerema Station. The ferrymen were all functioning, their canoes taking the place of bridges over the numerous rivers and creeks met with.

VILLAGES.

All the one I passed through were clean and well fenced. There are some dilapidated houses, which is not to be wondered at, as the majority of the men are still away at work.

VILLAGE CONSTABLES.

When are their uniforms coming? Some of them are by now in rags and tatters, a result of no issues for nearly three years. This is bad from an administrative point of view. It seems strange that we can get R.P.C. Uniforms, which are the same as the Village Constables except for the red bands round the edges of sulu and jumper; but we cannot clothe our village police. The most outstanding figure amongst the V.C's I met was, as always, undoubtedly V.C. JACK of MOVIAVI. He is a man of character and his influence amongst his people is far reaching. V.C. HERE TOU TOU of WAIMA is another excellent man, and the V.C. of IOKEA is very capable. Most of the V.C.'s were of good type and carrying out their duties well.

TRANSPORT.

We are back with a vengeance to the days of old, with Shank's mare and canoes as the only means of travel. One can arrange NOTHING with the perpetual breaking down of our launch engines. The "GAWA" and "NANOMA" both will have to go into Port Moresby, and I have not even a whaleboat to use when they are out of action. It is of course, impossible to carry on the business of administration along the coast from MANU MANU (Galley Reach) to the PURARI River with no launch. The MIRIVASE launch "AIDA" is broken down, too. This means that Lieut Bergin has to waste about ten days in canoes going up the LAKEKAMU River to BULLDOG Drome - where he has a few Police and labourers to keep the place in order - as against three in his launch. The only way I can see out of the difficulty will be to have a mechanic from Marine Section permanently stationed on Yule Island to keep the District launches in repair, and also attend to any other boats broken down from here.

GENERAL IMPRESSIONS.

All the native now wants is to get his young men, or a fair quota of them, back from work, to help him get his houses and gardens in order, repair the fences etc., etc. Then he wishes to be left in peace for a year or so. Personally, I trust he can be. The people generally looked very healthy and multitudes of brown babies could be seen toddling about in every village.

W.H.H Thompson
Major
W. H. H. THOMPSON, Major, D.O.

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES — NEW GUINEA FORCE

District *Headquarters*

27th June, 1944.

A. D. D. S.
Southern Region.

KEREMA SUB-DISTRICT - INSPECTION REPORT.

I left MERIVASI Police Post on the Lakekamu R 25th June, 44, arrived at Kerema Station next day and left there on the 28th June.

KEREMA Sub-Station. Buildings etc; During recent months a new trade store has been constructed to the specifications of P.I.C.O.M. But this is not nearly large enough for present stock and a bulk store is now being started for extra storage.

PRISON. Is a very old structure of native material. I have instructed the A.D.O. to build a new one adjacent to the present one, which has become rather dilapidated through age.

NATIVE HOSPITAL. A new commodious ward capable of housing 60 patients is well built. There will thus shortly be accomodation for about 100 sick natives.

NATIVE LABOUR. During past three months three new buildings 30ft X 20ft of native material completed, one partially completed, for use of N/L line. For use of N/L overseers & European personnel in transit, during past few months two houses have been re-roofed and renovated.

ICE HOUSE & DEPOT OF ICE. Has been constructed.

WHARF. Has been lengthened and widened.
Besides prison labour about 100 N/Ls have been employed on this extension and well carried out station building programme.

GAOL - PRISON STRENGTH. 54 short t r. prisoners, mostly deserters. No complaints at "FALL-IN" ordered by myself as Visiting Justice. Cpl SMITH acts as warder with another constable to assist. Capt'n Fairhorn speaks very highly of this Corporal who has done an excellent job of work as warder for about 10 years. He is as active as ever on the station and is a good disciplinarian. ADO instructed to replace prisoners acting as cooks with signed-on labour and to work prisoners in separate gangs to N/L

POLICE. Strength of detachment is 3 N.C.Os & 16 constables. Ill be increased to 4 N.C.Os and 20 constables. Inspected on parade, well turned out and arms in excellent condition. Trivial complaint about rations found to be without foundation. The two Kukuku constables have at long last learnt the Motuan language, intelligent and shaping well. One constable in detention room for deserting his post when on night guard.

JUDICIAL. One case of "Rape" dealt with by myself in District Court. Inspection of the case book revealed sobriety of the cases to be

APPENDIX "D" TO KAINANU PATROL REPORT No 1 - 44/45 by

MAJOR W. H. H. THOMPSON.

REPORT OF INSPECTION OF MIRIVASE POLICE POST.

.....

I visited this Police Post on 23rd and 24th June.

BUILDINGS. The Residence built by Lieut Bergin is quite satisfactory, but the rest of the houses are very makeshift. The site of the Post was only changed within a month or so from TERAPO, six miles up the LAKEKAMU, by Lieut Bergin. The new site, at the mouth of the river on the west side of the entrance, is a great improvement.

HOSPITAL. This was far too close to the Residence and Police Barracks, and I instructed Lieut Bergin to shift it at least a quarter of a mile away.

POLICE. The small detachment did not parade well. There were several dirty rifles. I am changing them shortly, bringing them to KAINANU to straighten them up into smart policemen.

THE BAR. The bar just opposite the Police Post is a sad trial. Very stupidly, some Army Engineer about a year or so ago constructed a groin. This may have been laid out in the right direction at the time of construction; but now the bar has made its seasonal shift and the bar has silted up the whole mouth of the river. This foolish and idiotic contraption is fast vanishing by the action of the sea, and the wooden piles will shortly all be gone. Fortunately, no one fooled about with the TAURI River bar about ten miles west of the LAKEKAMU at KUKIYI. The LAKEKAMU and TAURI are joined by a channel a few miles from the coast, so that we can get into the former that way.

LAUNCH "AIDA" is broken down. Parts have been sent for from Port Moresby.

STRIPS. The emergency strips at BULDOG and TERAPO are both reported by Lieut Bergin to be in good order. He visited them a few weeks ago.

W.H.H.T.

Major
W. H. H. THOMPSON, Major, D.O.

DS 590

DISTRICT S... 15 JUL ... ANGAU

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES

13 JUL 1944

31/3/2

HQ
SOUTHERN REGION
ANGAU PORT MORESBY
13 July 44

DO KAIRUKU

Ref No. 1483

P/R No. 1 of 44/45 - Maj Thompson W.H.H.

Receipt is acknowledged of abovementioned report.

2. Transport - Your suggestion in regard to having a mechanic stationed at KAIRUKU have been referred to Marine Section.

3. Native Villages & Vill. Constables - Advice is desired as to whether the WAMAI people own land in a more healthy locality, and if so, what steps are being taken to encourage them to settle on it.

For explanation see file DS/B

4. Patrols - According to our records P/O Wearne has been on patrol for a total of 24 days during the half-year ended June, and in the same period Capt Faithorn has made one patrol of eight days' duration. This is an extremely poor showing and it is desired that you obtain an explanation from ADO as to why it was necessary for both officers to spend so much time on the Station. It may be contended that there is a considerable amount of clerical work, but it should be remembered that ADO has the services of a European clerk and a well-trained native clerk.

5. Office - A requisition has been sent to S & S for an additional typewriter for KEREMA.

Copy:
HQ ANGAU (DS)

Maj. ADDS & NA.

DS 30/3/1

HQ
ANGAU
24 Jul 44.

HQ
SOUTHERN REGION.

Patrol Report No 1 of 1944/45 by Maj W.H.H. THOMPSON

Receipt is acknowledged of the abovementioned Report forwarded under cover of your memo 31/3/2 of 13 Jul 44.

WAMAI VILLAGES Maj Humphries advises as follows :-
This is a group of villages. The people own no land elsewhere, nor would they be easy to shift. The swamps behind the beach provide them with a lot of sago. How far these swamps extend I do not know. Years ago I wanted to make a thorough survey of the country behind the beach, but I never maraged to find the time. Such a survey might reveal some suitable land.

Lt Col.
DDDS & NA.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of CENTRAL Report No 20/44/45 (KAIKUKU)

Patrol Conducted by MAS N.H.M. THOMPSON

Area Patrolled KARADI, NARA, HISIU, VEIYA villages

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....

Natives.....

Duration—From 13/7/19 44 to 23/7/19 44

Number of Days.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany ?.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....

Medical ..../...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol.....

.....

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £.....

.....

.....

.....

No. 2 - 4/45.

REPORT OF PATROL TO KANOSIA and MISIU PLANTATIONS

by

Major W. H. H. THOMPSON, D.O., KAIRUKU.

DURATION: Left KAIRUKU Thurs. 13 July 44.
Returned to Station 23 July 44.

PURPOSES OF PATROL: To visit all Plantations, carry out Native Labour Inspections, hold Court where necessary general inspection of roads and villages at KABADI, NARA, MISIU, VEIYA.

PATROL ACCOMPANIED BY: WOii JACKA H.F., Patrol Officer and, around KANOSIA, by WOii BLOMBERY, ANGAU Hygiene Inspector.
(b) R.P.C.: 1 N.C.O., 6 Constables.
(c) Carriers: average number 20.

MAP REFERENCE: YULE Strat., 1st Series, GALLEY REACH Strat., 1st Series.

LAST PATROL: Last Patrol made to area by WOii JACKA on 22 June 44. Previously patrolled from MANU MANU Police Post. MORESBY District.

KAIPUKU PATROL REPORT No. 2 - 0445.

DIARY.

THURSDAY 13 July 44: Left Station in launch kindly provided by Catholic Mission - we have none here at present, "GAWA" and "NANONA" both being in Moresby for engine repairs. Crossed to DELENA and thence walked to CAPE SUCKLING, 15 miles, where Mr. F. D. ROSS kindly picked us up in a truck and took us the last 5 miles along the beach to his Plantation at OBU.

FRIDAY, 14 July 44: Inspected labour at OBU and AROA Plantations.

SATURDAY, 15 July 44: Finished off some work from the beach coconut plantations and also held Court. Visited HISIU village. In the afternoon crossed the AROA or TOU TOU River to KANOSIA, Mr. J. B. McKENNA kindly giving us transport from the river at the AGAVAIRA crossing to his Plantation, about 11 miles distant.

SUNDAY, 16 July 44: All day spent on Labour Inspection, KANOSIA, and holding Court. Innumereable small details to be fixed up, C/Es missing, alleged never sent from MANU MANU Police Post, Moresby District, before it was abolished after we took it over, etc. etc.

MONDAY, 17 July 44: To DOA after finalising matters at KANOSIA. Held Court and Native Labour Inspection. Sgt. SCOTT, N.L.O. from the KANOSIA - ONONGE road reported.

TUESDAY, 18 July 44: To LOLORUA and held Native Labour Inspection and Court.

WEDNESDAY, 19 July 44: Took canoe from KANOSIA to the landing wharf of the MARIBOI and RUBBERLANDS Plantations on a creek flowing into the N. of GALLEY REACH. Distance about 3 miles. Thence by motor transport to RUBBERLANDS, where held Native Labour Inspection and Court.

THURSDAY, 20 July 44: First held Inspection and Court at MARIBOI Estate, thence walked to VEIMAURI Plantation. Distance about 6 miles, slippery bush track - did it in 1 hour 55 mins. Held Native Labour Inspection and Court.

FRIDAY, 21 July 44: Back to KANOSIA, where even more Native Labour work awaited me.

SATURDAY, 22 July44: Re-crossed the TOU-TOU or AROA River, held an inspection of HISIU POINT Plantation, and Court. Thence to OBU. En route for KANOSIA, inspected Native Labour at AROANA Estate (Manager: E.H. Chester.)

SUNDAY, 23 July 44: Returned to the Station, arriving about 15.00 hours. Nearly swamped in canoe across Hall Sound, a dangerous crossing at that time of day. We have no other means of transport here now.

MATTERS DEALT WITH ON PATROL. The Native Labour.

Inspection. Reports on all the Plantations visited are enclosed herewith. We did our best to clear up the thousand and one matters that required attention, but it will be some time before they are really in order. This is the outcome of an officer, inexperienced in N/L matters, being put in charge of these Plantations as regards N/L work afrom the Police Post at MANU MANU. We found C/Es missing on nearly every Plantation, though the Manager affirmed in each case he had tried to get them from MANU MANU. The trouble there in this respect was, I imagine, due to the Police Post having to get these C/E numbers from Port Moresby District Office. C/Es are liable to get lost this way. On one Plantation, HISIU POINT, (Dr. C. C. Simson's; Manager Mr. W. M. Prevan) we found about 16 Casuals. These had been there for months. We checked them up and found they were deserters from MARIBOI, etc., all convicted and sentenced to one month's I.H.L. and to make good time lost on the Plantation they really belonged to. It looks as if the roll call of natives checked with their C/Es had not been carried out for a long time. Natives were found with two or three C/Es of different numbers, and other annoying items of this description.

Assaults By Europeans.

the F.Q and D.D.N. have sighted the N/L Inspection Report 19/8/44

ASSAULTS BY EUROPEANS. I warned all managers that this must stop and Mr T. HEWITT, who acts as Inspector for the owners of nearly all these Plantations, told me he would give strict orders regarding this matter. No serious cases were discovered, so legal action was not taken on this occasion. Only one native actually complained to me - at KAIOSIA this man was charged with desertion, but gave as his excuse that he had been punched on the face by Lt. CORCK, Asst. Manager who/ is on leave now. From the evidence tendered, I found the assault unprovoked, so dismissed the case against the native, which means that his Contract of Employment will NOT be extended for the time this native was away. I do not anticipate any further trouble in this regard.

In general, I found the relations between employers and their native employees very good. This was only to be expected with all our old Managers back - Messrs Ross, Provan, Pollard, McKenna, Hutchinson, Tealby, Moreton etc.

THE KABADI natives have been and are very over recruited. I am taking steps to cancel a number of their C/E's and send them back to their villages. The Village Constables have been summoned here, and by the Census we will find out how many have been taken from each village. Where the proportion is too great, action will be taken along the lines indicated. Mr HEWITT is helping us in this regard, but of course, asks that we replace those KARMIS sent away, by others, before the KABADIS leave. This should be done. Those KABADIS, very few of whom worked before though their villages are in close proximity both to the HISIU coconut plantations and the KAIOSIA Rubber plantations, were all impressed in January 42 and have done excellent work as far as rubber output is concerned. But their relatives are now coming to me in droves - gardens neglected, houses falling down, with only old men, women and children in the villages. I inspected their villages and gardens and think their is a deal of truth in their plaints.

PRODUCTION. Mr McKENNA, who is in charge of the one factory at KAIOSIA which deals with DOA, LOLORUA, ARONA, KAIOSIA latex, tells me the output has now reached 1¼ million lbs of dried rubber per annum. The Plantations not yet bearing at HARIBOI and RUNNELANDS, in parts seem to be coming on well. Their should be another 3000 acres to be tapped within the next four years or so. A thriving industry indeed.

ROADS. The DELENA - CAPE SUCKLING road was in very fair order, as far as village natives work on it. But to get it to a motor truck again, I shall have to send a Native Labour Overseer with a gang to fill in the ruts made in the wet season by lorries of the Signals Coy working on telephone lines along it during the past few months. In places, they have cut it to pieces. The aim will be to get a M/T road right through from the beach at DELENA to the beach at CAPE SUCKLING. The OIOKE - KAIOSIA Road is progressing slowly but surely. Sgt SCOTT said he had been held up for explosives, but these have just now arrived at KAIOSIA. I hope to start work on the lower section of this road from KAIOSIA very shortly. That is, as soon as a Native Labour Overseer arrives for this work.

VILLAGES. HISIU village very clean. KABADI ones in a bad state. I will have this remedied as soon as we get more of the boys under C/E back home

W H Thompson
Major.
W. H. H. THOMPSON, Major, D.O.

1718

KAIRUKU PATROL REPORT No. 2 - 44/45.

(iii) MEDICAL. - b.

In the KANOSIA area, WOii BLOMBERY of the AWAU Hygiene Section met me on my arrival. At each inspection of labour on a Plantation, he inspected the hygiene and latrines of the labour lines. His recommendations were given to the Managers concerned. He also inspected and selected a site for a native hospital - full report on this has been forwarded with my letter No. 560/16/1 of 26 July 44. This W.O. was of the greatest assistance, and his recommendations were most helpful.

2. I visited the native hospital at AROA, which I found in good order. I would suggest that medical stores and rations for this hospital be sent direct from Moresby. When we have a launch to get them down to HISIU beach, all is well, but we are so often witout them, thus entailing a 26 miles carry overland.

W H H Thompson
Major.
W. H. H. THOMPSON, Major, D.O.

DS 155

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES

30/3/1

HQ
SOUTHERN REGION
ANGAU PORT MORESBY
14 Aug 44

Ref No. 2186

DO KAIMUKU

P/R No. 2 of 44/45 - Maj Thompson

Receipt is acknowledged of abovementioned report.

2. Kabadi Natives - Your remarks concerning over-recruitment of these natives are noted. However, no action can be taken until a report containing information on the lines laid down in para 2 (b) & (c) of Admn Instn No. 29 is forwarded by you.

Maj.
ADDS & NA.

Copy:
HQ ANGAU

Ref Road: DO has since made arrangements for an overseer and 30 labourers to commence work within the next few weeks on the lower portion of the KANOSIA-ONONGE road.

15 AUG 1944
ANGAU

Maj. ADDS & NA.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of CENTRAL Report No. 3 of 44/45 (KAIRUKU)

Patrol Conducted by Capt. J. C. ROSS.

Area Patrolled Mekeo, Kivori & Waima districts.

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....

Natives.....

Duration—From 7/8/1944 to 17/8/1944

Number of Days.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany ?.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....

Medical ..../...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol.....

.....

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £.....

.....

.....

.....

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES.

ANGAU,
LAKEKAMU DISTRICT HQ.,
KAIRUKU,
22 AUG. 44.

Ref. 647/30/1

HQ.,
Southern Region,
ANGAU, Port Moresby.

PATROL REPORT-NO. KAI. 3/44-45 BY CAPT. JAMES C. ROSS.

The above report forwarded in duplicate.

It is most informative and well-written in my opinion.

A 'follow-up' patrol will leave shortly to see that all instructions given by Capt. Ross re hygiene, dilapidated houses, etc., are being attended to. We had to leave these people to themselves till their man-folk had returned from the WAMPIT Road. Now there is plenty of labour in the villages to carry out much-needed reforms.

I am in entire agreement that the native hospital for both the MEKEO and WAIMA should be near BERKINA. I suggest that we first make the road from the NW corner of the proposed new rice area to BERKINA and then proceed with the erection of this hospital. A site near BERKINA is very central for the WAIMAS with a population of about 3,500, and the MEKEOS of 5,000.

Village Constables. The dismissal of No. 56, Vill. Const. PARU BENI of WAIMA effected, and new appointment made.

R.P.C. No. 2743 Const. HENI will be transferred to Headquarters, with a recommendation for discharge.

With Jyson
Major.
W.H.H. THOMPSON, Major, D.C.

DISTRICT SERVICES
11 SEP 44
ANGAU

WHH 7
20.8.44

Patrol Report No... Kai 3/44-5

REPORT of a Patrol by :- Capt. James C. Ross ADO

to : Mekeo, Kivori and Waima districts

Purposes of : 1. Becoming aquainted with the Kairuku sub-district.

2. Inspection of land required for proposed new rice growing area, and completion of sketch of same.

3. General inspection of villages.

Patrol accompanied by :- (a) European personnel. Capt.James C. Ross

(b) R.P.C. 1 L/Cpl & 4 Constables.

(c) Native carriers. Average of 20.

Map reference :- YULE strat. 1st edition, 4 miles to 1" - N series.

.....

-:-: D I A R Y :-:-

Monday, 7th August,1944.
Left KAIRUKU in "Nancy Lee" at 0930 hrs, arrived BIOTO village at 1130 hrs. a 20 mins walk from wharf to village. Left at 1400 hrs arriving INAVABUI at 1500 hrs. Inspected village.

Tuesday, 8th August,1944.
Left at 1100 hrs after falling in people, dealing with some native matters and school attendances, arrivted EBEO at 1300 hrs road and village very clean. Inspected some rice plots along the way. Left at 1330 hrs arrived INAWAIA at 1345 hrs. W.02 Broadhurst, OIC Mekeo Rice Mill reported. Later I moved up to the rice mill and stayed night there.

Wednesday, 9th August,1944.
Inspected Native Labour at Rice Mill, see separate Inspection report attached. Returned to INAWAIA and addressed the people of this ~~people~~ VILLAGE and EBOA, also inspected IESU-BAIBUA. Left Rice Mill at 1030 hrs arriving ORIRO-PETANA at 1145 hrs..People absent, Vill Const reported, instructed him to have his people at VEIFA'A on Friday to see me. Left at 1320 hrs arriving BEPEO at 1430 hrs. Road in very bad state, grass very high.

Thursday,10th August,1944.
Left BEPEO at 0730 hrs after falling in people and allotting work to do. Arrived INAVAUNI at 0835 hrs. Vill Const GOLOPUI and party of Mt Yule natives who had accompanied patrol from KAIRUKU continued on from here by themselves. Left INAVAUNI at 0930 hrs and arrived NGANGAIFUA at 1035 hrs, a small village but clean, continued on to RARAI arriving there 1100hrs.

Thursday,10th August,1944(cont)
Held C.M.M. Left at 1230 hrs arriving AMO-AMO at 1515 hrs, no word had been sent on of my coming so most people out in the rice fields, the Vill Const reptd. Left at 1515 hrs arriving VEIFA'A at 1400 hrs. Dealt with many minor native complaints.

Friday,11th August,1944.
Vill const from ORIRO-PETAVA and his people reptd as instructed and instructions issued.Inspected AIPEAVA and VEIFA'A= villages. In AIPEAVA I witnessed the not un-amusing sightof the aggrieved wife of a man who has committed adultery leading the women of the village in an attack on the erring husband. At the hands of these "Amazon like" women, the husband is likely to receive somewhat severe punishment for his unfaithfulness. Called on the R.C.Mission here and left at 1000 hrs arriving IHAVI at 1230 hrs. Vill Const reported and several matters attended to. Left IHAVI at 1400 hrs after experiencing a little trouble in getting carriers. Arrived IHAVAE at 1500 hrs. A small village but very filthy, and by far the dirtiest village seen up to date. Left at 1545 hrs passing through AIKAMAIKA VILL meeting the wife of the Half Caste, Henry Exton. A fire break is to be cut on the boundary of this place, I understand that the IHAVI people are responsible for this and they were instructed to have it done. Arrived at the IREMIMA rice camp at 1800 hrs met WO's Broadhurst and Wales. Continued on to IREMIMA village for the night.

Saturday,12th August,1944.
A constable despatched KAIRUKU with prisoners and mail. At 0900 hrs commenced inspection of new rice area with WO's Broadhurst and Wales. Working on this all day.

Sunday,13th August,1944.
At IREMIMA all day, working on sketch of proposed rice area. Held C.M.M. in late afternoon.

Monday,14th August,1944.
More C.M.M. and inspection of village etc. Left at 0930 hrs arriving at the MAIVA(WAIMA) villages at 1040 hrs. Vill Const's finally reported and rest of day spent trying to apprehend deserters.

Tuesday,15th August,1944.
Runner arrived from KAIRUKU with instruction for me to return from KIVORI and not continue to MIRAVASE as intended; bringing 100 carriers to transport stores etc overland to MIRAVASE with Capt.O'Connor going to KEREMA. Despatched constable with mail and 9 apprehended deserters to KAIRUKU then departed at 0930 hrs for KIVORI arriving there 1100 hrs after calling on the RC missionary for ½ hr. Most people away in gardens. In afternoon visited the beach village of KIVORI-POE and arranged for 20 carriers to be present in the morning. Arrived back at rest house at 1900 hrs.

Wednesday,16th August,1944.
Visited villages of KIVORI-KUI and IEME-PAMU early and recruited a further 26 carriers. Left at 0900 hrs with 46 carriers arriving back WAIMA at 1030 hrs

Wednesday,16th August,1944(cont)
These people had all gone to gardens in morning and some difficulty was experienced in recruiting carriers. I finally left at 1900 hrs in the dark with the last batch, having sent earlier ones away earlier in the day. The tide rose too quickly and made the beach crossing of the first creek impossible so at 2030 hrs rested on the beach until tide turned.

Thursday,17th August,1944.
Set off at 0330 hrs and arrived MALA-ERA Pln at 0530 hrs. Other carriers and rest of my patrol had arrived here last night and waited for me. These were sent direct to PIRUPAKA whilst I visited MOU and arranged for a further 20. I arrived PIRUPAKA at about 1000 hrs. Departed for KAIWUKU at 1130 hrs leaving 2 police in charge of the 97 carriers.

.....

GENERAL REMARKS

1. I feel that I have now a working knowledge of the districts through which the patrol passed.

2. VILLAGES. With the exception of the small village of LUAWAE, these were found reasonably clean having received attention prior to my arrival.

3. HOUSES. The effect of the lack of able bodied men over a period of over two years can be seen in the state of disrepair of all houses. In most MEKEO villages an order was made that a complete set of new houses is required. This instruction was greeted with apparent pleasure by those recently repatriated L/L's who are also of the opinion that much is to be done to restore villages to former first class standard.

4. HYGIENE. Even basic hygiene measures seem foriegn to these people. In an endeavour to compel the people to go further from their houses for the purposes of nature an order was made that the scrub be cut for a distance of 50 yds and that this area be kept clean..
The practice of fencing in the village and keeping the pigs inside is considered a bad one from health and hygiene point of view. The reason that this is done is to keep the pigs away from rice plots and gardens. In order that both the village and the gardens may be freed from the ravages of the pigs it has been ordered that a "pig village" be constructed, and some aged couple appointed as village pig caretaker. Suitable areas are available for this and the idea was acclaimed by the villages as a good one; they themselves get tired of cleaning the rubbish and damage done by the pigs in the village. Once the villages are free from the menace of pigs, some general improvement can be expected all round.

5. AGRICULTURE. (a) Mekeo Rice Mill.A separate report is attached dealing with inspection of new site and sketch made of same. The milling of this year's harvest is proceeding at the old mill very satisfactorily.
(b) Native Rice. Rice plots this year are not large, being mainly the efforts of women. A few crops have been harvested but the majority will not be ready for harvest for a week or two. WO2 Broadhurst at the Rice

GENERAL REMARKS (cont)

5. AGRICULTURE (b) Native Rice (cont)

Mill is grading a first quality type of seed to be issued to natives for planting next year which he states will assure them a higher germinating percentage together with a better yield.

(c) Gardens generally. The recent very dry spell has adversely affected these, there apparently being no surplus native food. Little could be purchased for the patrol.

6. REST HOUSES & POLICE BARRACKS. These are all getting old but are still quite serviceable. No instructions were given for major repair work or replacements, except at BIOTO, where the Vill Const instructed to prepare site for a new Rest House, there being sufficient work in the villages.

7. ROADS & BRIDGES. No rain having fell for some time the roads were all seen in their driest state. It was evident from the amount of grass on those portions which had not been cleaned that they had all been in a very bad way. However, much work had been put in on them by most villages to have them clean before my arrival.

It is recommended that a road be made from the NW corner of the new rice area near BEREINA village to the present road from INAWI to BEREINA. The new route is not subjected to the severe flooding which the present route receives; it being capable of forming a motor road from BEREINA to INAWI and thence to other MEKEO villages. In the event of a native hospital being constructed in this area, a usable motor road would be a great asset, providing a means of getting from the MEKEO to the beach villages of WAIMA etc very speedily. Two bridges would be necessary, one near the rice area and the other further along towards INAWI; neither of these are very large. If this road be done I suggest that a party of about 20 N/L's would be necessary for the bridge work; the Rice Mill have a tractor, plough and scoop which could do any levelling of road necessary and village people could clear the grass.

The larger of the two bridges on the BIOTO - INAVABUI road requires slight repairs. The concrete piles have sunk some 6 to 9 inches and require packing up to the iron rails which form the bearers. The bridge is capable of taking light traffic, but should a heavily loaded truck cross it may bend the rails.

8. VILLAGE OFFICIALS. These were mostly all up to the mark and on the job. Their job with these difficult people is an un-enviable one, they were given such backing as possible. VC No.36 PARU-[illegible] of ROIO-KUPUNA, WAIMA was sentenced to 1 mos IHL for gross negligence and his dismissal is recommended. The proposed new appointee is PARU-TORI. Recommendation submitted herewith.

9. NATIVE COMPLAINTS. None of a serious nature met, but all dealt with.

10. NATIVE LABOUR. (a) Inspection report of Mekeo Rice Mill attached.
(b) A total of 12 AWL or Deserter N/L's were apprehended.
(c) Many requests for repatriation on compassionate grounds were investigated, a separate statement of those recommended will be submitted. Repatriated native labourers at present in their villages all seem keen to get on with the job of "post war re-construction" as far as it affects them.

11.

GENERAL REMARKS(cont)

11. SCHOOLS. Attendance on the whole found to be very poor although it can be seen from the Roll Books that it is an improvement over past month or two. A point was made of falling in all school children, and their parents, to stress the necessity of regular attendance and the penalities of refusing or failing to do so. The worst record was at KUAVABUI, where out of 105 children on the roll only about 15 were even attending irregularly. 25 parents were prosecuted in the C.N.M. My first impression of the native and Half caste teachers in the MEKEO has not been the best, mostly a betel nut chewing lot and unimpressive although they may have some hidden talent unseen on the first aquaintance.

CA. Extracted

James C. Ross

.....Capt.

James C. Ross A.D.O.
Kairuku Sub-District.

Patrol Report No. Kai 3/44-

Comments of a Medical nature accompanying the above patrol report re

In every village visited someone had either been buried the previous day, had died the previous day, the day I arrived or was on a death bed when I arrived. The trouble seems to be a form of pneumonic 'flu. It is not as bad now as it was some few months ago, according to local missionaries. Much good work is done by these local missionaries but from report it appears that their supply of the necessary drugs to combat anything of a serious nature is very poor.
The establishement of a Native Hospital near KAIKIRA would in my opinion do much to remedy the existing poor medical service given to the people of the KEIKO and the coastal KIVORI/KAIRA villages. Communication between these two districts being a matter of 1 day. A motor road is capable of being constructed through the entire area - much of it already being so connected.
Several children and a few adults were ordered to hospital suffering mostly from yaws, ulcers and affected scabies.

.....Capt
James C. Ross A.D.O.
Kairuku Sub-district.

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES

30/3/48.

DS 326.
11 SEP 1944
ANGAU

30/3/2

HQ
SOUTHERN REGION
ANGAU PORT MORESBY
9 Sep 44

Ref No. 2909

DC KAIRUKU

P/R KAIRUKU 3/44-45 by Capt Ross

Receipt is acknowledged of a/m report forwarded under cover of your memo 647/30/1 of 22 Aug 44.

see DS.16/7 re Hosp. Kairuku

2. The matter of establishing a native hospital near BEREINA will be discussed with DADMS and you will be advised further in due course.

3. In regard to the proposed vehicle road to BEREINA, please forward list of requirements showing:

Native Labour (number and period required for),
Engineer stores,
Rations & etc.

CA Extract

4. Schools - It is presumed that English is taught at the schools in question; if not, attendance cannot be made compulsory (vide Sec 117 (4) of NRO).

CH

Copy:
HQ ANGAU (DS)

Maj.
ADDS & NA.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of CENTRAL Report No 40/44/145 (KAIRUKU)

Patrol Conducted by LIEUT. H. JACKA

Area Patrolled KUBUNA – MAFULU ROAD.

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....

Natives.....

Duration—From 7/8/19 44 to 19/8/19 44

Number of Days.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany ?.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services..... /...../19.....

Medical ..../...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol.....

.....

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £.....

.....

.....

.....

KAIRUKU NO.4-44/45

Report of Patrol by H.F.Jacka Lieut P.O.

To KUNI - MAFULU District

Date left Station 7th August

Date returned 19 th August

Purposes of Patrol Inspect KUBUNA-MAFULU road work;
Payment of KUNI carriers
Payment of Village Constables.

Patrol accompanied by H.F.Jacka

Royal Papuan Constabulary 3

Carriers Average 12

Previous Patrol Report

Last Patrol to Area made by

(a) T.Grahamslaw Major D.O. A

(b) H.Bitmead M.A. W.O. 25/7/44

(1) DAILY DIARY

Monday Aug 7th
As per written instructions from the D.O. Kairuku left Kairuku per launch "Nancy Lee" with Capt Ross. Proceeded as far as BIOTO Creek and thence by Canoe to ARAPOKINA arriving at 1500 Hrs.

Tuesday Aug 8th
Left Arapokina at 0800 and proceeded along the Motor Road to The Horse Trans. Camp at KUBUNA arriving at 1200. Discussed the Stores position with the O.I.C. Sgt Robertson.

Wednesday Aug 9th
Left KUBUNA at 0730 and travelled to ONOBA passing through IKE IKE and DIENE en route. The road here was in a shocking state and progress slow. Arrived ONOBA at 1420.

Thursday Aug 10th
Left ONOBA at 0730, road still bad and continued on to OBAOBA arriving at 1200. Discussed road and Native Matters with the Father in charge.

Friday Aug 11th
Left OBAOBA at 0745 and went on passing MATSIKA to DEVA DEVA arriving at 1200. A short cut accross KEBEA cuts about 1 hour off this journey.

Saturday Aug 12th
Got away from DEVA DEVA at the usual time and continued on to MAFULU arriving at 1230.

Sunday Aug 13th
Decided to proceed to FANE to gain information on the new road work going from KONE to FANE. Left MAFULU at 0730 and proceeded along a good road to arrive at FANE at 1200.

Monday Aug 14th
Departed FANE at 0800 arriving at MAFULU at 1230

Tuesday Aug 15th
From Mafulu to DEVA DEVA arriving at 1200

Wednesday Aug 16th
Left DEVA DEVA at 0745. Road a little improved. Arrived MATSIKA at 1200.

Thursday Aug 17th
Departed MATSIKA at 0800 passing through OBAOBA to ONOBA arriving at 1300.

Friday Aug 18th
Departed ONOBA at 0730 passing through NIA, DIENE and IKE IKE arriving at KUBUNA 1500.

Saturday Aug 19th
Left KUBUNA 0700 and proceeded to BIOTO and thence per Canoe to Kairuku arriving at 1600.

H.F. Jacka ..... Lieut
H.F. Jacka P.O.

ROADS

Arrangements re the M/T road between Arapokina and Kubuna are already in hand and an early start is anticipated.
Surface is hard but very rough.Some patches are wet but drainage is good and without rain it takes but a few days to dry out.
Leaving Kubuna going towards the mountains,the road particularly on the way up was an absolute quagmire.
The mud had then come down as far as one hour from Kubuna and from there to OBAOBA was in a hopeless condition.
To Matsika and Deva Deva,little improvement.The constant rainfall and continuous traffic does not give this road much time to spell, however on my way back,the road was quite dry on account of there being no rain for four days.
The cutting of the bush on either side of the road goes on very well and improvements in the surface are already noticeable.The work has now extended from AFE(Obaoba)to within a few minutes from DIENE.
Unfortunately the KUNI labour engaged in this work have again been taken to transport to the mountain stations.
I have instructed the O.I.C. to release these boys as soon as possible so that they may carry on this most essential work.
From Mafulu I could see the start of the new road going from KONE to IVANE.
Excellent progress is being made.Some 130 Mountain natives are working,and to date,about 4 miles of good road have been completed.
From Mafulu to Fane is excellent.The surface is much different to the lower end and remains firm despite rainfall.Drainage and grade are good and also the fact that the road is built in grassland gives this road good drying possibilities.

REST HOUSES

Apart from Minor improvements ordered,all Rest Houses are quite up to standard.
A new floor has been put in at ONOBA and carrier barracks were in the course of construction when I arrived at Deva Deva.
The Mafulu site is a good one and all buildings in good order.

NATIVE AGRICULTURE

The food situation in KUNI is very serious.Due to carrying and road construction,the male population have not had the time to make new gardens.
The old plots are now on their last legs and all Village Consts.have asked can something be done to releive the situation.
It is hoped that the Mules,for transporting of stores,are soon forthcoming.
From Mafulu onwards things are much better.The people have had time to work on gardens and I was able to get more than food than I actually required.
I saw,perhaps,about ten newly planted areas in this valley and Native food should soon be plentiful.

CHINCHONA

Whilst at Fane I had a look at the Nursery.All the plants look very strong and healthy.
They are about 6" high and I would say,that,transplanting will take place within the next few months.
Through the Father in Charge(Fr.Bachilier)I learned that the areas where the actual plantation will be,have already been cleaned and are about to be fenced.

VILLAGE CONSTABLES

I saw most of these on this Patrol.
Two of them have asked to resign due to ill health.I hope that when suitable replacements are available,this may be done.
All seem to be carrying out their duties well.I particularly like Vill.Const WASIOBE from Deva Deva.He is always on hand and gives good service.

(4)

MEDICAL MATTERS

Due to a recent Patrol carried out by W.O.Bitmead, I did not see any sickness on this Patrol.
I made enquiries at each place re illness and all Village Consts.were again reminded of their duties in this respect.
I told them that all Patrol Officers passing had Medical equipment and could always do something for the common complaints.

H.Jacka ....Lt
H.F.Jacka P.O.

bula

MIGRATI	
In	
M	F

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES.

ANGAU,
LAKEKAMU DISTRICT HQ,
KAIRUKU,
23 AUG. 44.

Ref. 658/34/1

HQ, Southern Region,
ANGAU, Port Moresby.

PATROL REPORT No 4-44/45 by Lt. H.F.JACKA.

Attached please find above Report in duplicate.

PAUL IN NATIVE AGRICULTURE. The food situation at KUNI is not helped by our having to employ so many of them as carriers in addition to road workers. In my 657/24/3 of 23 Aug. 44, I have applied for a jeep to run between AROPOKINA and IKE IKE, 5 miles inland from KUBUNA. This would alleviate the situation.

Fortunately, a discharge of 50 mountain prisoners from Kairuku Goal shortly, will enable us to remove a number of these KUNIs from carrying and let them go back to their gardens. In my opinion, the native gardens of the KUNIS near the road are not too good, but these are a very scattered people, in small communities, and have many gardens well hidden away.

WHH Thompson Major
W. H. H. THOMPSON, Major, D.O.

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES

30/3/4

30/3/49

DS 324.
11 SEP 1944
ANGAU

HQ
SOUTHERN REGION
ANGAU PORT MORESBY
9 Sep 44

Ref No. 29.0

DO KAIRUKU

P/R No. 4 of 44/45 - Lieut Jacka

Receipt is acknowledged of a/m report forwarded under cover of your memo No. 658/30/1 of 23 Aug 44.

2. Efforts are being made to arrange for four plane loads of European and native rations to be dropped at GOILALA in the near future. If successful, this should solve the carrying problem for the next three to four months.

3. A jeep and trailer will be sent for use on the AROPOKINA road as soon as our Vehicle W/E is implemented.

DISTRICT SERVICES
11 SEP 44
ANGAU

Maj.
ADDS & NA.

Copy:
HQ ANG

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of CENTRAL Report No. KAIRUKU 5 of 44/45

Patrol Conducted by NOII E.G. HICKS P.O.

Area Patrolled PLANTATIONS IN KANOSIA AREA. LAKEKAMU DISTRICT

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....

Natives 2 R.P.C.

Duration—From 21/8/1944 to 5/9/1944

Number of Days.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....

Medical ..../...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol.....

.....

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £.....

.....

.....

.....

8

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES

30/3/5

DS 779.

HQ
SOUTHERN REGION
ANGAU PORT MORESBY
15 Sep 44

Ref No. 3064

DO KAIRUKU

P/R No. 5 of 44/45 - WO/II Hicks

Receipt is acknowledged of a/m report forwarded under cover of your memo 734/30/1 of 6 Sep 44.

2. **Kabadi Natives** - DO GOODENOUGH has been asked to recruit natives for employment on Rubber Plantations. When they arrive action can be taken to repatriate Kabadi natives.

3. **Roads** - A total of 3600 lbs of rice was shipped to KANOSIA on 5th instant. Requisitions have been lodged for Engineer stores and other items asked for on page 5 of report.

Papers relating to KANOSIA - ONONGE Rd transferred to DS 24/3

Maj.
ADDS & NA.

Copy:
HQ ANGAU (DS)

HQ, [illegible] 18/9

[illegible] 16/9

RHO 16/9

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES.

A M F A U
LAKEKAMU DISTRICT HQ,
KAINANU,
6 Sept. 44.

Ref. 754/30/1

HQ, Southern Region,
ANGAU, Port Moresby.

PATROL REPORT No. 5-44/45.

This report, written by WOii HICKS N.G., Patrol Officer, contains an informative account of a well-conducted patrol to KAMOSIA and HISIU Beach Plantations, the KARADI Villages and the road from OMORE to KAMOSIA.

LABOUR MATTERS. Matters referred to on Pages 3 and 4 in relation to Plantation Labour are being attended to. These are mostly a relic of the administration of these Estates by KAIU MAIU Police Camp.

KARADI NATIVES have been over recruited, there is no doubt about that. Please see my memo 583/18/6 of 1 Aug. 44 to you on this matter, and also my 753/18/3 of 6 Sept. 44.

ROADS, Page 5. Stores required on the OMORE-KAMOSIA Road are being requisitioned for. 4000lbs of rice should be, by now, at KAMOSIA for the road gangs under Sergeants SCOTT and TODD. It is very regrettable that the native gardens planted near the road under construction should have turned out to be a failure. The stores mentioned under Para 3 were rations for Cpl. MUSTARD and his labourers who have started work at the KAMOSIA end of the road. Landslides will always be a menace on this road. A sketch shows how much more work remains to be done. If I had to make an estimate now, I would say the road will be completed in 6 months, not sooner. From then on, a repair gang of about 40 natives will have to be employed on land-slides and general maintenance.

NEGROES. The 130 negroes working on the KOROKA or 30-MILE Drome to dismantle same, have not caused any trouble so far, but WO HICKS will be returning there shortly on another patrol, and I will get him to see the American Officer-in-charge and request him to keep these negroes out of the nearby KARADI villages, especially at night.

NATIVE HOSPITAL. The proposed new site will be marked out on this forthcoming patrol, and the names of the native owners verified.

R.P.C. Const. ,AIRE will be returned to Headquarters for further training or discharge.

W H H Thompson
W. H. H. THOMPSON, Major, D.O.

Major

REPORT OF A PATROL BY T.G.HICKS., PATROL OFFICER, TO THE PLANTATIONS IN THE KANOSIA AREA OF THE LAKEKAMU DISTRICT.

PATROL LEFT STATION: 21st August 1944 RETURNED STATION 5th Sept 1944.

OBJECTS OF PATROL

1. To return all native labourers recently discharged from Kairuku gaol to their respective places of employment.

2. To visit the two road gangs working on the OROI -CAPE SUCKLING road and the KANOSIA - OMONGHE road and report on progress made etc. in each case.

3. To revise Census sheets in all KABADI Villages and extract information for inclusion in repatriation scheme.

4. To select, if possible, an alternative site for the proposed Native Hospital in KANOSIA area, the site originally selected being on privately leased ground.

5. Visit Nat. Hosp. at AROA and report on quantity of s stores held etc.

6. To ascertain the quantities of benzine under the various grades at present stored at 30 mile drome at RORONA.

7. To apprehend deserters reported by Plantation Manage

Patrol Accompanied by:

R.P.C. Personnel. (2)

Const. MAIRE
" VAI

VESSELS USED FOR THE PATROL

Station and village canoes.

CARRIERS EMPLOYED

Outward 45 (ex gaol) Return. Average 12/14.

Last Patrol to the area.

District Services July '44.

Medical Services There has been no medical patrol to this area since the Mamu Mamu Post was withdrawn.

Forwarded to HQ, Southern Region.

Date.....7..9..44.....

W H H Thomson
.....Major.
D.O. LAKEKAMU District.

PATROL REPORT No 5 of 1944/45 by E.G.Hicks, Woll, Patrol Officer, to the KANOSIA Plantations Area of the LAKEKAMU District.

DO KAIRUKU
LAKEKAMU DISTRICT.

In accordance with instructions of 21st August 1944 the patrol to above mentioned areas was carried out. Submitted herewith is the Patrol Diary and a report covering matters dealt with on the patrol.

DIARY.

MONDAY 21st August '44.
The necessary preparations having been made during the a.m., patrol party consisting of writer, 2 R.P.C. Constables and 45 natives ex gaol departed from YULE Is. at 1330 hrs. Stores sufficient for a patrol of two weeks duration were taken. Patrol crossed by canoe to DELENA village on th mainland, arriving at 1530 hrs. Carriers organized and on the road by 1555 hrs. Passed OUOU plantation at 1730 hrs and arrived OROI Rest House at 1840 hrs. DO's instruction regarding required report on progress of the road etc. conveyed to Cpl. Mustard who intends to return to KAIRUKU within a few days. Spent night at OROI.

TUESDAY 22nd August '44. Departed OROI at o830 hrs and proceeded on inspection of OROI-Cape SUCKLING Road (See Appendix) From C. Suckling , continued along the beach to OBU Plantation (Manager: Mr Ross). Here several matters finalized (See 'Plantations') before departure for AROA at 1330 hrs. Arrived AROA by plantation lorry at 1500 hrs and spent several hours with Manager, Mr Pollard, adjusting matters concerning this plantatio Visited Native Hospital (Cpl BOE MOREA i/c.) and delivered one case of medical stores. Inspection of Hospital found all in order, Cpl BOE reports that he has only just received supplies of drugs , rations etc. from Port Moresby. The majority of patients treated at this hospital are from the KABADI villages and HISIU.

WEDNESDAY 23rd August '44. Departed AROA at 0900 hrs in plantation truck for AROANA. On crossing AROA R. at 1000 hrs.found KANOSIA truck waiting to transport self and gear to AROANA. En route visited RORONA drome and checked gasoline stores. Arrived AROANA (Manager. Mr Chester) at 1200 hrs. Left by truck at 1230 hrs for KANOSIA. Natives did not arrive until late afternoon so spent night with Manager of Kanosia, Mr McKenna.

THURSDAY 24th August '44 Departed from Kanosia at 0730 hrs and after crossing MARIBOI Creek at 1000 hrs began the ascent of the long spur to SORIA GAP, Sgt Scott's first camp. Arrived and made camp at 1600 hrs but carriers are proving very sluggish and did not arrive until after dark. The first section of the ONONGHE road starts from this point.

FRIDAY 25th August '44.
Broke camp from SORIA GAP at 0730 hrs and continued along completed section of the road until 1100 hrs. Road-blocks due to landslides are numerous, in many places sections of the road have been carried away into the gorges below. After leaving this section of the road the ascent becomes more severe and the track increasingly difficult for the loaded carriers to negotiate. On occasions it was only with great difficulty and using both hands that one was able to cross the sheer faces of slippery rock. At 1445 hrs the beginning of the second section of road was reached and one hour later a deserted camp site with native labour houses. I estimated that the carriers would be some hours behind and would probably not make this point before nightfall, in the meantime however I decided to go ahead until dusk in the hope of reaching Sgt Scott's camp. At 1755 hrs a blast on my whistle was answered some distance ahead so continued on and arrived at Sgt Scott's camp at1810 hrs. No carriers had arrived by 1930 hrs so returned down the track to DONGO GAP camp site to see if carriers had camped there. Four KIWAI carriers had reached this point but reported that the remainder were still far behind and had probably camped in the mountains. This was unfortunate as all my personal gear, rations etc was with them.

SATURDAY 26th August '44. At 0830 hrs four more carriers arrived with s some gear but no rations. Left camp at 0900 hrs and, accompanied by Sgt Sco inspected the remaining section of the road which extends another hours walk (approx 3 miles) towards FOD KEMANI'S GAP. Terrific rock faces have yet to be blasted out of this section of the road. Returned to camp at 1115 hrs. Raining continuously

SATURDAY 26th August '44.(Contd) 1600 hrs. Police and remainder of carriers arrived. Two Nekoo carriers were in need of medical attention. Both were suffering from abrasions sustained in a fall while descending a slippery rock face to the IDE River. All perishables in the box of E/rations they were carrying were destroyed by the water. Const. MAINE and a NIGO carrier also reported sick, both are suffering from severe colds.

SUNDAY 27th AUGUST '44. Departed from Sgt Scott's camp at 0730 hrs Progress slow on account of 4 sick carriers. Arrived old camp site at SORIA GAP at 1530 hrs and sent leading carriers back to assist those in the rear. Camped. Raining heavily.

MONDAY 28th August '44. Departed from SORIA GAP at 0700 hrs. Seven carriers too sick to carry. The constable accompanying the patrol to KANOSIA to pick up Sgt Scott's mail etc. also ill. However good progress was made in spite of difficulties and patrol reached RUBBERLANDS Plantation (Manager. Mr Brewster) at 1730 hrs. Despatched 1 Constable and four natives with a letter to a half-caste San Solien requesting the use of one of his canoes to return self and gear from VEINAURI to KANOSIA tomorrow. Having returned most of my carriers to their respective places of employment, and being unable to recruit the necessary replacements, I have no alternative but to return to KANOSIA by canoe. Spent the night at RUBBERLANDS Plantation.

TUESDAY 29th August '44. Left RUBBERLANDS at 0700 hrs and reached MARIBOI one hour later. Handed over 12 labourers to Asst. Manager of MARIBOI, (Mr Foley) before continuing on to VEINAURI. (Manager. Mr Tealby)Arrived the latter plantation at 1045 hrs and handed over 3 labourers to Manager. After lunch went down to the river where I expected to find the canoe waiting. However it did not arrive until after 1700 hrs, too late to leave for KANOSIA. I reprimanded Const. MAINE for his inefficiency but doubt whether he has sufficient intelligence to appreciate the remarks. Prepared to make camp for the night but as Mr Tealby later returned and offered me a room at the plantation house I accepted. Arrangements were made for 1 Const. and 7 remaining carriers to get an early start in the morning and return to KANOSIA by road as the canoe was not large enough to carry all gear. One Const. and 2 carriers remained as crew for the canoe.

WEDNESDAY 30th August '44. Left VEINAURI at 0645 hrs by canoe for KANOSIA arriving the harbor at 1300 hrs. Checked stores ex 'MAIRA' for ONONGHE Road and wrote Sgt Scott advising accordingly. Sgt Scott's constable is too ill to return with the mail so he will be replaced by one of the 2 Constables accompanying this patrol. The sick constable will be sent to KAIRUKU from KANOSIA tomorrow. Carriers arrived KANOSIA at 1600 hrs so sent a Const. with the 6 boys for LOLORUA Estate and a letter for the Manager (Mr Hutchinson) Manager of DOA plantation (Mr Norton) was at KANOSIA on my arrival so handed over the 2 natives from this estate.

THURSDAY 31st August '44. 0715 hrs. Left KANOSIA for KABADI villages. Arrived KEVIONA at 0830 hrs but unable to get carriers. However managed to obtain 9 carriers at UKAUKANA to carry gear to PINU at which village the census revision will be commenced. Passed thru' MATAPAILI at 1230 hrs and instructed Vill. Const. to have all people there on my return. Continued on to PINU 1345 hrs. I had sent my only remaining Constable ahead so that the majority of the villagers were there awaiting the arrival of the patrol. Checked old Census sheets and returned to MATAPAILI. No R.H. at this village so made camp beside the MATAPAILI - KEVIONA track.

FRIDAY 1st September '44. Completed census revision in MATAPAILI and ARURU villages and proceeded to KOUPUANA 1045 hrs. Apparently the Vill. Const. did not expect the patrol to return so soon as most of the village people were away in their gardens. Arranged to check census of KOUPUANA on the morrow and returned to KEVIONA. Revision of census at KEVIONA, MAUBADINA and UKAUKANA completed by 1730 hrs. Camped in vicinity of UKAUKANA village.

SATURDAY 2nd September '44 Revised census at KOUPUANA and returned to UKAUKANA at 0930 hrs. By canoe down the AROA R. to plantation wharf at AROA. Manager (Mr Pollard) kindly supplied necessary carriers to take the patrol to HISIU village where replacements could be obtained. Camped HISIU Rest House.

SUNDAY 3rd September '44. Commenced HISIU census revision at 0930 hrs (Allowing time for natives to attend Church service) and checked particulars of those HISIU natives recommended for repatriation

SUNDAY 3rd September '44 (Contd) Left HISIU at 1330 hrs for HISIU POINT plantation. (Manager. Mr Provan.) Few matters needing attention here so left at 1430 hrs for OBO Plantation. Spent the night at the latter plantation.
MONDAY 4th September '44. Left OBO at 0710 hrs and walked along the beach past OBO Mission Plantation (Half-caste Overseer away at KAIRUKU) to the Cape SUCKLING - OROI road, recently completed. Passed OROI 1130 hrs and arrived OU OU plantation (Overseer. Halfcaste Perry Clunn.)at 1245 hrs. After leaving OU OU, inspected KUABADA village and arrived DELENA at 1645 hrs. Low tide and no canoe available so decided to camp with the Sigs at DELENA and cross to Kairuku with the high tide in the morning.
TUESDAY 5th September '44. 0730 hrs Left Delena for YULE Is. Arrived KAIRUKU and reported to D.O. at 0845 hrs.

END OF DIARY.

MATTERS DEALT WITH ON PATROL - PLANTATIONS AREA

PLANTATIONS

1. OU OU Creek. C/E is required for the undermentioned native at present employed at OU OU.
C/E PM 5476 URARU KONE of DELENA Started work on 16 Mar 44 ex KAIRUKU. (Note: C/E of this native is being held at RUBBERLANDS where he was originally employed. Desertion notice was forwarded by Manager R'LANDS but the native concerned was evidently sent to OU OU in error.)

2. OBO Plantation. C/Es for the following natives employed on this plantation have not yet been forwarded to the Manager.
C/E ? IKUPU of OE (ALA ALA) Returned to OBO for work on 9th August 1944
" 3050 KIKORI KOIVI-AREA. Returned ex Kairuku Hospital July 1844.

3. HISIU POINT Plantation. Employer's C/E for the undermentiomnd native required by Manager.
KAI 3603 AINI PIAUKA of RARAI. Returned ex KAIRUKU gaol on 2nd Sept 44.
Manager requests services of a native carpenter for one month or longer if possible.

4. AROA Plantation. Natives ex gaol at KAIRUKU returned to this Plantation as per receipt No 142. Employer's copy of the following contracts, though applied for, have not yet come to hand.
KAI 2064. ARUA MIRIA of VAINA. Old C/E expired 28th March '44.
? ARUA AIVIA " HISIU Commenced work on 12 December '43.
? HERE OVIA " " " " " "
? SAMUSA ASTIA " " " " " "
? MIRIA MARE " " " 2nd March 1944.
All the abovevare at present working at AROA.
Ref ADNL Sthn. Regn. Memo 1990 of 7 Aug 44. Para 3.
OA ANAIA - ANAIA OA of HISIU Old C/E No PM 1114.
This native was paid off and resigned on 26th October 1943 at KAIRUKU. New C/E No 3164 KAI. OA UKE of HISIU. Employer's copy Of new C/E is requested by Manager, AROA.
PARU-POKENI POKENI-UKE. Old C/E PM 2979. This native has been returned to KAIRUKU in order that the matter can be adjusted. This native was returned for work at AROA pltn. on 21st Feb. 44. New C/E requested by Manager,AROA.

5. AROANA Plantation. Manager requests copy of new C/E for the following.
Old C/E KAI 1907 AO UKE (No 2) of KEVIONA Working at AROANA.

6. KANOSIA Plantation. Employer's copy of new C/E for the undermentioned native requested by Manager.
Old C/E KAI 2410 John OREA. At present employed at KANOSIA as Boss-boy.

7. RUBBERLANDS Plantation. Natives as per KAI. Advice No145 returned to Manager.
Ref. C/E 5523 BIC ABU of KIVORI-KOU Convicted for desertion at R'LANDS onn19/7/44 and sentencedto 1 month I.H.L. On completion of sentence was returned to AROA. R'LANDS Manager requests that he be returned to his original place of employment.

MATTERS DEALT WITH ON PATROL (From previous page)

7. RUBBERLANDS Plantation.(Contd) Ref KAI advice No 139 of 21 Aug 44. C/E 3925 OA-BENI BENI-OA of WAIMA. Shown on the above advice as being returned to MARIBOI on completion of sentence for desertion. This is obviously the same native as PM 5482 OA-BENI BENI-OA of PARUKUPUNA(WAIMA) resigned at MANU MANU on 6 Feb'44 and as such has never been employed on MARIBOI. Manager(R'LANDS) states that OA-BENI was sent to MANU MANU on 31st March '44 for pay off and has not been seen since. He is returned to RUBBERLANDS as per Advice No 145. A copy of the correct C/E(i.e.PM 5482-) is requested by Manager RUBBERLANDS plantation.
Copies of the following C/Es are also required by Manager to complete his records:

C/E Kik. 2647 MAUKALA INAIA
" " 3273 LAUA BAI
? ? WAFIAVI IAVIA of OIAPU
" KAI. 3728 ANI HAU of KWABADA.

C/Es of the undermentioned natives originally employed at R'LANDS are still being held by the Manager.
PM 5476 URARU KONE of DELENA
" 5474 AISA MIRIA " " It has now been ascertained that the former has been working at OU OU since 16th March'44 while the latter is attending a school in Port Moresby.

8. MARIBOI Plantation. Handed over labourers ex gaol as per Advice No 139 Ref Note on Advice No 139. Manager informs that c/E for KAI 3535 MEA ARAVAI, recently repatriated, is not being held at Mariboi.

9. VEIMAURI Plantation. Returned natives as per advice No 140. Manager (Mr Tealby) informs that the majority of labourers on this plntn. are in need of medical attention, particularly injections.

GASOLINE SUPPLIES THIRTY MILE DROME RORONA.

A Company of U.S.Army Engineers(Negro) are at present station -ed on the above-named airfield. They are removing all equipment, gasoline supplies and the metal runway for shipment to Port Moresby. Manager at KANOSIA informs that there are approx 42X44 gallon drums of Deisolene, the property of the Army, at present located at KANOSIA Plantation.
BEACH LANDINGS - AROA Manager at AROA (Mr Pollard) reports that there is no gasoline being held at AROA for beach landings.

KABADI VILLAGES - REVISION OF CENSUS.

In accordance with ANGAU Administrative Instruction No 29 of 4th April '44 a survey of manpower was made in the KABADI Villages. The following statistics are submitted:

DISTRICT: KANOSIA	LAKEKAMU. Sub-Dist.	Eff. Male Population	Now in Village.	To be re-patriated	Parties of labour to be repatriated.
PINU	Village	35	10	Nil	-
MATAPAILI	"	28	5	Nil	-
ARURU	"	12	4	Nil	-
KOUPUANA	"	18	5	Nil	-
KEVIONA	"	18	1	1	
MAVA	"	7	4	Nil	-
MAUBADINA	"	7	1	Nil	-
UKAUKANA	"	28	15	Nil	-

NOTES ON VILLAGES.

1. PINU (Vill Const NOIE) One of the largest villages in the KABADI group. Normally this village has a population of 500 natives but at present effects of heavy recruiting are apparent. There is no Rest House at this village and, owing to the shortage of male adults, many of the houses belonging to indentured labourers are in a very bad state of repair.

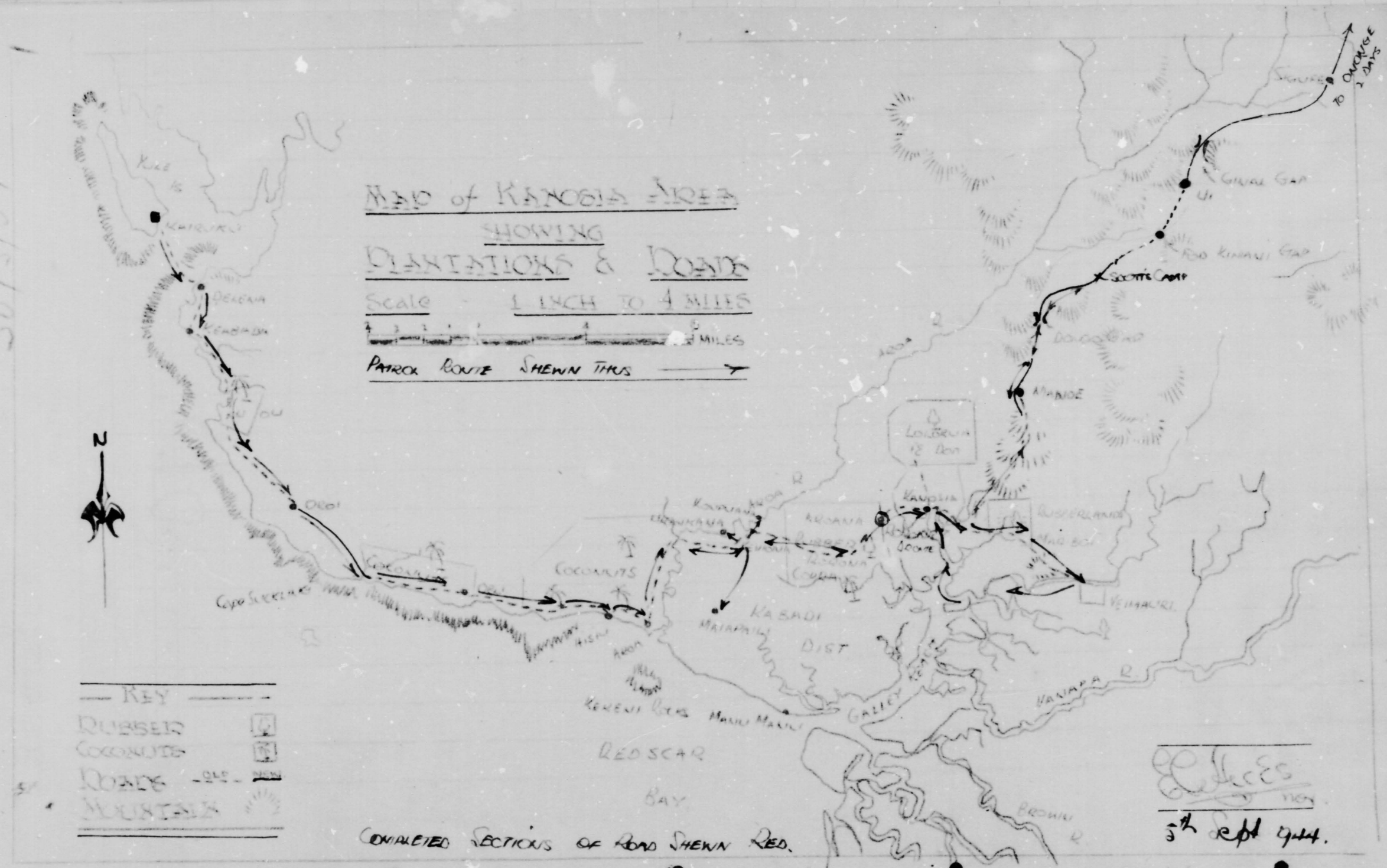
2. MATAPAIBI (Vill.Const.VAGI AO) Undoubtedly the cleanest village of the group. Village consists of 30 houses but no Rest House. Several houses are in need of repairs and Vill. Const. instructed accordingly. General health appears to be good. Census check shows population to be 227 natives (this figure includes the small village of ARURU).

3. KOUPUANA (Vill.Const.VEI ABAI) A village of 18 houses and a total population of 116 natives. The small adjoining village of KOIANA consists of 5 houses and a population of 19 natives. Both villages are clean but houses are badly in need of repair. Vill. Const. instructed accordingly. Seven labourers, over 50 per cent of total recruits, are at present on 'Deserters' list and are reported to be in the vicinity of their village Koupuana.

4. KEVIONA (Vill. Const. NAIME) A village of some 20 houses and a Rest House, all in a very bad state of repair. The Rest House is un-inhabi-able but with the shortage of manpower the natives cannot be expected to build another at this juncture. Population 105 natives.

5. UKAUKANA (Vill,Const. OVIA ORE) A large and well-kept village of 30 houses and a population of 185 natives. Here too the shortage of man-power is apparent; though the village is clean the majority of houses have a very dillapidated appearance. At present it is reported that there are 10 deserters in the vicinity of this village but Village Officials have made no effort to apprehend them.

.....
Patrol Officer Kairuku



MAP of KANOSIA AREA
SHOWING
PLANTATIONS & ROADS
Scale 1 INCH TO 4 MILES
MILES
PATROL ROUTE SHEWN THUS
N
KEY
RUBBER
COCONUTS
ROADS OLD NEW
MOUNTAIN
KAIRUKU
DELENA
KEABADA
OROI
COCONUTS
COCONUTS
HISIU
AROA
KEKENI ROCKS
MANU MANU
REDSCAR
BAY
KABADI
DIST
MAIAPAILI
KANOSIA
AROANA
RUBBER
RORONA
CORRA
DRONTE
RUBBERLANDS
MARIBOI
VEIMAURI
LOLORUA
MANOE
DONDOGAO
SCOTT'S CAMP
FOD KINANI GAP
GINAL GAP
SIGURE
TO ONONGE 2 DAYS
AROA R
KANAPA R
GALLEY
BROWN R
COMPLETED SECTIONS OF ROAD SHEWN RED.
5th Sept 1944.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of CENTRAL Report No. 60/44/45 (KAIRUKU)

Patrol Conducted by LIEUT. H. JACKH

Area Patrolled Mekeo District

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....

Natives.....

Duration—From 1/10/19 44 to 23/10/19 44

Number of Days.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany ?.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....

Medical ..../...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol General Inspection of villages

.....

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £.....

.....

.....

.....

KAIRUKU No.6 44/45

X

Report of Patrol by H.F.Jacka Lt, P.O.

To Mekeo District

Date left Station 1st Sept. 44

Date Returned 23rd Sept 44

Purposes of Patrol General Inspection of Villages; To see that orders given by Capt Ross ADO(Vide Kairuku Patrol Report No. 3 44/45)were being carried out;Assist W.O.Broadhurst with the Rice deliveries.

Patrol accompanied by .....

Royal Papuan Const. 4

Carriers Average 10

Cost of Patrol Carriers. No payment(apprehended on Patrol)

Issue to Vill.Consts & Crs. 25 Sticks Tob.

Purchase Native Food 20 " "

Map Reference 4 Mile Strat.NG Series YULE.

Last Patrol to Area Capt.J.C.Ross ADO(Kai.3 44/45)
Medical Assistant W.O. BITMEAD 25/7/ X

oooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooo00000oooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooo

DIARY

FRIDAY Sept.1st As per written instructions from the D.O. KAIRUKU left on the Launch "GAWA" and proceeded as far as BIOTO,arriving at 1100 hrs. From there to INAWABUI per road and arrived at 1400.

SATURDAY 2nd. Spent the morning making Medical Inspection of the Village and sent the Village people out to finish the Rice harvesting. Left there at 1230 and proceeded to INAWAIA arriving at 1430.

SUNDAY 3rd Visited EBOA and carried out Medical Inspection.Remainder of the day was spent going back and forth between EBOA,INAWAIA and IESUBAIBUA supervising the cleaning of Villages etc.

MONDAY 4th Went with W.O.Broadhurst to INAWAIA and assisted with the Rice. During the afternoon marked out Village site for new houses and fence. Work was commenced here and at IESUBAIBUA.

TUESDAY 5th Left Rice Mill per "Nancy Lee" and proceeded up the River to a point near INAWI where the launch grounded.From here per bush track to INAWAI and thence to BEIPA.
During afternoon went back to ORIROPETANA and assisted with the Rice.
Returned to Beipa at 1400.

WEDNESDAY 6th
Went to INAWI and carried out Med.Insp.Spent rest of the day in the Village marking out houses and supervising cleaning up etc.

THURSDAY 7th
Proceeded to AIPEANA and carried out Med.Insp.By way of assisting W.O.Broadhurst checked and weighed the Rice and stamped bags. During afternoon went to AMO AMO and RARAI to start them on their Village work etc.and to hurry them along with their Rice. Returned to BEIPA.

FRIDAY 8th
Supervising construction of fence around AIPEANA Village and the cleaning of Rice at BEIPA.Visited INAWI in the afternoon to see if they were still working.

SATURDAY 9th
Medical Insp. at BEIPA.Rice cleaning and construction of new houses in progress.

SUNDAY 10th
Back and forth between Villages.

MONDAY 11th
Per Bycycle to AMO AMO and RARAI to see village work in progress.

TUESDAY 12th
To ANGABUNGA Pltn.to prepare report for PCB.Inspected INAWAE village and thence to the new Rice Mill Site to see W.O.Wales in connection with the collection of Village Rice. Returned to Beipa.

WEDNESDAY 13th
W.O'sBroadhurst and Wales arrived but unable to stay due to the arrival of the Research Party under Col.Murray.I offered to carry on for them.Both returned to Rice Mill.

THURSDAY 14th
Weighed and checked Rice at BEIPA and AMO AMO and commenced transporting it to ORIROPETANA.
Sgt Green of the Agric.Section Arrived.

FRIDAY 15th
Left BEIPA and proceeded to INAVAUNI passing through AMO AMO and RARAI.Checked CENSUS at these two villages.Arrived INAVAUNI at 1530.

SATURDAY 16th
Medical Inspection and Census check.Village work going on well.Several minor matters settled out of Court.

SUNDAY 17th
At INAVAUNI supervising village work and repairs to Rest House.

MONDAY 18th
At INAVAUNI awaiting the arrival of COL.MURRAY and party who arrived at 1030.Discussed items of interest with him until his departure to BEBEO.Left INAVAUNI at 1430 and went back to BEIPA arriving at 1700.

TUESDAY 19th
Census check at BEIPA and INAWI.

WEDNESDAY 20th
To ORIROPETANA and checked Census.Crossed to BEBEO and inspected village and Census.From there to INAVAIA arriving at 1430.

THURSDAY 21st
Census check at INAVAIA and EBOA. Village work and C.N.M.

(Kairuku P.R. No. 6 44/45 cont) PAGE 3

FRIDAY 22nd

Under instructions from D.O.Kairuku proceeded to APAPOKINA Returned through INAWABUI and carried out Census check. Arrived at INAWAIA and completed Census check at IESUBAIBUA.

SATURDAY 23rd.

Held C.N.M. and left Rice Mill at 1030 per "Kancy Lee" and arrived at KAIRUKU at 1400.

H.F.Jacka .....Lt.
H.F.JACKA P.O.

ooooooo

ROADS
Good on the whole. The absence of rain in the MEKEO makes a world of difference.
I have been able to use a Bycycle throughout this Patrol and I cannot say too much in it's favour.
I have been able to visit as many as four villages in the one day and this enables the Patrol Officer to supervise village work etc.
I have no complaints to make re the condition of the roads. All had been cleaned and were in good order.

BRIDGES
Only two encountered on this Patrol and both in fair order. They are situated between BIOFO and INAWABUI .

VILLAGES.
The object of the Patrol was to follow up on the orders given by Capt. J.C. Ross (vide P.R. 3 44/45), but on my arrival, I could see little, if any, attempt made to carry out these orders.
By continually passing to and from villages and leaving a Constable in each place, a start was made.
On my departure more than half the villages were fenced off against the entry of Pigs. The others are inprocess of construction and should soon be completed. Good strong Bamboo fences have been erected and a change can be seen already.
The people will soon see how much easier it is to clean their portions when there are no pigs leaving their "footprints" faster than they can be cleaned up.
Re-construction of Villages will take more time. I have spent much time marking out new lines for new houses. The people have been urged to construct uniform houses.
They are very keen, but, I have been inundated with requests for Pit Saws, Hammers , Adzes, Nails etc. This is a reasonable request in view of the work involved building a new village. The argument they put forthis-- why not build houses that will last indefinately instead of those that collapse in a matter of months.
Could ANGPCB per medium of the Trade Store at Kairuku, help them in any way with the items asked for. Correct distribution could be arranged at the District Office.

NATIVE AGRICULTURE.
There is enough food for their needs, but not as plentiful as usual. Some of the reasons given were;
Lack of Man power to fence new gardens....This position has since been relieved.
The previous OIC Rice Mill, Mr. Williams forbidding the planting of food in the Rice Plots. I have since learned that W.O. Broadhurst is not in favour of food being planted in the actual plot, but adjacent to, would have no effect on the Rice.

VILLAGE CONSTABLES.
All very pleased with having extra males in the village. They have an unenviable job controlling these people.
I have to report on the conduct of Vill. Const. No.9 AUA MAINO of AIPEANA. He has allegedly committed adultery with his Son's wife who is now in a state of pregnancy. He has lost power in his village and even in view of his long service I would suggest that he be replaced to avoid the ill feeling which undoubtedly exists at the moment.

JUDICIAL
The search for Deserters goes on and a total of nine were arrested on this Patrol. One case of stealing and one of assault dealt with. Very little to report otherwise.

MEDICAL MATTERS.

As shown in the Diary, all Mekeo villages were subjected to an examination. Better results were obtained this time, as I was able to call the people from the Census Books.

A L/Cpl from the Native Hospital was with me on this Patrol and all cases warranting attention were dealt with by him.
The more serious Cases were sent down to the Hospital.

I can see a big improvment in the health of the Natives of this District.
YAWS are not nearly so ~~exxient~~ prevalent as before. One village, IESUBAIBUA was free from all sickness. No YAWS ULCERS or Injuries in evidence.

I presume that a report on Injections and treatments given will be furnished by the OIC Native Hospital.

oooooooooooooooooooooooooooooo oooooooooooooooooooooooooooooo

30/3/55

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES

30/3/6

HQ
SOUTHERN REGION
ANGAU PORT MORESBY
14 Oct 44

DS 524

Ref No. 3848

DO KAIRUKU

P/R No. 6 of 44/45 - Lieut Jacka

Receipt is acknowledged of abovementioned report forwarded under cover of your memo No. 786/30/1 of 27 Sep 44.

2. Villages - Tools and nails are in short supply and PCB will not be able to provide any for sale through trade stores for some time to come. Natives can build good houses without nails. It should be explained to natives that nails are not available and lack of nails will not be accepted as an excuse for failing to build houses.

3. Medical - It is gratifying to learn of the improvement in the health of the natives.

4. You omitted to forward a copy of your instructions to PO with the report - our DS (S/R) Instn No. 11 of 9 Aug 44 refers.

Maj.
ADDS & NA.

Copy:
HQ ANGAU (DS) Brig. Ad. 17/10

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES.

A N G A U
LAKEKAMU DISTRICT HQ,
KAIRUKU,
27 Sept. 44.

Ref. 786/30/1

HQ Southern Region,
ANGAU, Port Moresby.

PATROL REPORT No. 6 - 44/45, Lt H.F.JACKA.

An interesting report on good work carried out in the Mekeo.

2. PAGE 4 VILLAGES. I suggest that PROCON be asked to supply building implements such as pit-saws, hammers, adzes, nails etc for sale in the Kairuku Trade Store. I will then fix the quotas to be allotted to each village.

3. PAGE 4, NATIVE AGRICULTURE. W/O WILLIAMS tried to stop the interplanting of paddy rice with native vegetables. W/O BROADHURST's suggestion that rice and native foods be planted in separate areas in any village rice plot seems very sensible.

4. PAGE 4, VILLAGE CONSTABLES. The son of the Vil. Constable No. 9 AUA MAINO of AIPEAVA is of course at liberty to proceed against his father for alleged adultery under the Native Regulations, if he so desires.

W.H.H Thom.
Major
W. H. H. THOMPSON, Major, D.O.

Amount Returned to Store

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of CENTRAL Report No. 10 44/45 KAIRUKU

Patrol Conducted by E.G. HICKS WO II P.O

Area Fatrolled KANOSIA PLANTATIONS AREA LAKEKAMU DISTRICT.

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....

Natives.....

Duration—From 9/9/19 44 to 27/9/19 44

Number of Days.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany ?.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../AUG/19 44

Medical ..../...../19.....

Map Reference STRAT MAPS YULE & ARDA.

Objects of Patrol.....

.....

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £.....

.....

.....

.....

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES.

7

A N G A U
LAKEKAMU DISTRICT HQ,
KAIRUKU,
30 Sept. 44.

Ref. 800/30/1

HQ Southern Region,
ANGAU, Port Moresby.

PATROL REPORT No. 7-44/45
by W/O E.G.HICKS, P.O.

All instructions regarding this patrol were carried out in an efficient manner.

2. ROBBERY at Catholic Mission Sisters' House, MANU MANU. This matter has been placed in the hands of the C.O., R.P.C. One Cpl. Batley, Native Labour Overseer, is suspected, bu he is in Australia, so I am informed.

3. DISTURBANCE at KABADI. I dealt with this matter myself, after accompanying Col. Murray to KANOSIA. Not a serious affair - a general melee over a dispute at a football match. Pigs were exchanged between the opposing village factions, and 'peace' established.

4. DROME: '30-MILE' near RORONA Pltn. Please see my letter No. 799/30/1 of even date regarding maintenance and the fuel and bombs left there.

5. NATIVE HOSPITAL, KANOSIA AREA. The site selected seems a suitable one. Lease from the native owners will be arranged, if approved.

To file DS 2/3 and referred to G practice with RAAF & subsequent advice whether Strip should be maintained.

Action taken on separate advice
[illegible]
17.10.44

W.H.H. Thompson
Major
W. H. H. HTOMPSON, Major, D.O.

REPORT OF A PATROL BY : E.G.HICKS., PATROL OFFICER, TO THE KANOSIA PLANTATIONS AREA OF THE LAKEKAMU DISTRICT.

PATROL LEFT STATION 9th Sept.'44. RETURNED TO STATION. 27th Sept.'44.

OBJECTS OF PATROL:

1. To investigate the alleged robbery from the Catholic Mission residence at MANU MANU

2. To select and mark out a site for proposed Native Hospital to serve KABADI villages and plantations in Kanosia area.

3. To visit the KABADI villages and see that instructions given on recent patrol are being carried out.

4. To arrest deserters in the KABADI villages.

5. Attention to Native Labour and other matters for adjustment at all plantations.

6. Medical.

PATROL ACCOMPANIED BY

R.P.C. Personnel. (3)

Reg.	No.1244	Const.	DIAFEARE
"	" 1240	"	TOARIPE
"	" 2265	"	KAIPU'AUWA
"	" 988	"	MARERE

Medical Orderly.

KOLOPI

Vessels used for Partol: A.K. 'MAIRA'.

CARRIERS USED:

Deserters where practicable. Average 15.

PAYMENTS MADE

Carriers Tobacco 50 sticks
Native Food, purchase of 10 sticks.

LAST PATROL TO AREA.

District Services. August '44.

MAP REFERENCE.

Strat Maps: YULE and AROA.

Forwarded to HQ Southern Region.

Date.....29 Sep 44.....

W.H.H Thompson
.....Major
District Officer - LAKEKAMU.

PATROL REPORT No 7 of 1944/45. by E.G.Hicks, Patrol Officer to KABADI Villages and Plantations in the KANOSIA AREA

DO KAIRUKU
LAKEKAMU District.

In accordance with instructions of 7th Sept'44, a patrol to the above-mentioned areas was carried out. A report covering movement and matters dealt with on the patrol is submitted herewith. The report is accompanied by a rough sketch map of the areas covered by this patrol.

DIARY.

Saturday 9th Sept'44. Patrol party consisting of writer, 3 constables of the R.P.C. and a Medical Orderly departed from Yule Is. at 0330hrs in the "Maira" for HISIU beach. Anchored Palms Plantation (Hisiu Beach) and put all gear ashore at 0330 hrs. Two constables sent to HISIU village to obtain carriers but returned two hours later with the Village Constable who reported that all village people had gone out in search of food for the week end. Accordingly, proceeded to Hisiu Plantation where the Manager, Mr Provan, kindly offered to provide transport for the patrol as fas as HISIU village. Arranged with Vill.Const. to have gear brought along later and continued on to AROA No.2 (Mr Nevitt) and later to AROA No.1.(Mr Pollard). With arrival of gear at 1730 hrs made arrangements with the Vill. Const. to have 12 carriers available to accompany the patrol to MAIUMANU tomorrow.

Sunday 10th Sept'44. Departed from AROA at 0730 hrs, crossed mouth of AROA River and proceeded along the beach to Maumaru 1015 hrs, Inquiries madeat this village re the recent alleged burgulary at the Catholic Mission House (See Appendix) Left M'maru 1245 hrs and proceeded up Galley Reach by canoe to Rubberlands Plantation, arriving the latter at 1700 hrs.

Monday 11th Sept'44. Left Rubberlands wharf at 0900 hrs and arrived Veimauri Plntn 1515 hrs. Medical inspection of labour conducted and necessary treatments and injections given. One deserter apprehended in Galley Reach.

Tuesday 12th Sept'44. Despatched canoe with gear to KANOSIA and left VEIMAURI at 0830 hrs for MARIDOI Plntn. Medical Orderly conducted inspection of Native Labour at the latter plantation and gave necessary treatments, dressings etc. Manager advised to send four labourers suffering from tropical ulcers to Native Hospital as soon as transport is available. Left MARIDOI 1300 hrs and arrived KANOSIA plantation at 1545 hrs.

Wednesday 13th Sept '44. C.M.M. at Kanosia , Four labourers convicted for gambling. 0830 hrs. Proceeded to DOA and LOLOMA Plantations to collect nominal rolls of labour. Returned to Kanosia at 1630 hrs.

Thursday 14th Sept'44. Sent carriers forward with gear to KABADI villages and left Kanosia for Aroama Plantation. Manager (Mr Chester) informed me of a disturbance which took place in the Kabadi villages on Monday last. In several cases injuries sustained warranted medical attention. This was given by Capt. H.L.Rolbin of U.S.Army Med. Corps (M.O. at RORONA Drome) who arrived in the villages while the fighting was in progress. Vill. Const NAME of Keviona received an injury necessitating 8 stitches in the scrotum. Proceeded from Aroama to Keviona. Village natives lined up and wounds dressed by Med. Orderly.

Friday 15th Sept'44. Assembled natives of Ukaukana and Keviona villages to enquire into the disturbance of last Monday. Decided to take those involved back to Kairuku on my return. Police sent out to apprehend KABADI deserters. 1230 hrs. Proceeded to Matapaili and Pirau villages and instructed Vill. Consts. to bring in all deserters and also to co-operate in the construction of a new Govt. Rest House at Keviona.
Deserters apprehended to date: 10.

Saturday 16th Sept'44. At Keviona apprehending deserters. Five Koupuana deserters apprehended making total to date 15. Again visited villages of Matapaili and Pirau with nil results.

Sunday 17th Sept'44. In Kabadi Villages. Selected suitable site for proposed Nat. Hospital and instructed Kabadi owners(Represented at present by Vill. Const. NAME of KEVIONA) that Govt will lease the area from them. (See Appendix) One more deserter apprehended, total now 16.

Monday 18th Sept'44. 0830 hrs. Left Keviona for return to KAIRUKU. Sixteen deserters and those natives involved in the recent disturbance returning with the patrol.

Patrol Report No. 7 of 1944/45 by E.G.Hicks, Patrol Officer, to Plantations Area.

Monday 18th Sept'44. (Contd) Arrived AROA 1100 hrs and received a communication saying that D.O expected to be at Hisiu Village en route for Kanosia on Tuesday 19th. Accordingly patrol proceeded to Hisiu village to,await his arrival.

Tuesday 19th Sept'44. At Hisiu village. One C.N.M. case and one deserter apprehended. 1930 hrs. Two constables arrived from KAIRUKU with further instructions from D.O. Patrol to return to Kanosia by Thursday next.

Wednesday 20th Sept'44. Despatched seventeen prisoners to Kairuku under escort and left for return to Kanosia. Owing to indisposition of writer patrol carped near Ukaukana village at 1430 hrs. Police on duty apprehended another 4 deserters.

Thursday 21st Sept'44. Departed from Keviona at 0800 hrs and walked to Kanosia Plantation arriving at 1130 hrs. To await arrival of D.O. Major Thompson at this point.

Friday 22nd Sept'44. 0830 hrs. Proceeded to Aroana Plantation to collect c/e's of deserters from that estate. 1200 hrs visited 30 mile drome near RORONA and checked supplies of fuel left behind by the U.S.Engineers who recently evacuated the area. (See Appendix) Returned to Aroana plantation at 1600hrs and had telephone conversation with D.O. Major Thompson, from OBU Plantation. Spent night at Aroana.

Saturday 23rd Sept'44. 0700 hrs Returned from Aroana to Kanosia. 1400 hrs patrol left Kanosia to return to KABADI villages. Will collect all witnesses etc so that D.O. can deal with the matter on the morning of the 25rd. District Officer Major Thompson and Col. Murray of Land HDs passed through Keviona on way to KANOSIA at 1550 hrs.

Sunday 24th Sept'44. District Court at Keviona to deal with fighting between natives of Ukaukana and Keviona villages. Offenders severely reprimanded and ordered to build a new Rest House at Keviona as punishment. Constable MAREKE will be left here to supervise the construction. Village natives agreed on a joint celebration according to the local custom when friendly relations are restored after a disagreement

Monday 25th Sept.'44. Proceeded to RORONA drome with Vill. Const. of Matapaile to check explosives, bombs, etc believed to in vincinity of the Drome. (See Appendix) WNL and DN payment made at MATAPAILE. Returned to Keviona at noon and marked out ground plan of the new Rest House to be erected by the Kabadi natives.

Tuesday 26th Sept'44. Left Ukaukana at 0715 hrs for return to Yule Is. via the plantations of Hisiu Beach. Visited Aroa plantation, Hisiu Village, Hisiu plantation and camped at Obu Mission plantation at 1730 hrs. Vill. Const .of OE reported.

Wednesday 27th Sept'44. Away at 0630 hrs from Obu and arrived at Delena Village at 1500 hrs. Crossed to Yule Is at 1550 hrs and reported to D.O.

END of DIARY.

.....
Patrol Officer. Lakekamu Dist.

APPENDIX to Patrol Report No 7 of 1944/45. Kamosia Plantations Area.

CATHOLIC MISSION HOUSE, MANU MANU Alleged robbery of

Exhaustive enquiries at Manumanu village failed to produce any evidence of importance. It appears quite definite, however, that the gear stolen was not taken by natives. Manu manu natives state that the only Europeans who were in the locality at the time were the Trade Store Manager (Name unknown) and a Native Labour Overseer, Cpl Batley. The latter N.C.O. was in charge of a gang of 12 Kerema labourers who were cutting timber in vicinity of Manumanu. He left Manumanu by canoe during the night and, as his own labourers loaded the canoe, no information regarding the amount of gear he had could be obtained.

The matter is now in the hands of Police HQ, Moresby.

.....
Patrol Officer Lakekamu Dist

CRIMES and DISTURBANCES.

Several minor offences were reported and all were dealt with under Nat. Regs. In District Court at KEVIONA on 24th Sept'44 the D.O. dealt the main offence; the recent disturbance involving the Kabadi villages of UKAUKANA and KEVIONA.

PAYMENTS

The following payments from WIL and DI Acct. were made during the patrol:

HAVOGI-OVENA of NATAPAIPI (Wages due under old Civil C/E Kai 3177, Lolorua Plantation)	£3. 4. 0.
DARO'ENA (Brother) N.O.K. of PM 6164, ARO'ENA of KEVIONA	£1. 8. 8.
N.O.K.(Wife) of KIMAU'VENO of MISIU (dead)	£3.12. 7.
Total Amount of payments	£8. 6. 3.

.....
Patrol Officer Lakekamu Dist

APPENDIX to Patrol Report No. 7 of 1944/45. KANOSIA Plantations Area.

FUEL and EXPLOSIVES. THIRTY-MILE DROME near RORONA.

The following stores were left in the vincinity of the Rorona drome when a Company U.S.Engineers who were engaged in the salvaging of equipment evacuated the area two weeks ago.

FUEL. In an earlier check soon after the departure of the U.S.Forces approx 250 X 44 gallon drums of 100 octane fuel were counted in one dump close to the drome. Later however it was found that at least 150 of these drums were blown up when a fire swept through the area. Although between 80 and 100 drums did not explode it is doubtful whether the fuel they contain will be of any further use.

BOMBS. The following were located in the near vicinity of the Rorona Drome.

500 lb GP bomb 1 only. 100 lb GP bomb 5 only (3 with fins and parachute flare attachment have evidently been used for practice dropping.) 25 lb parachute type FRAG bombs 4 only. Also apparently used for practice dropping.

It is not known whether these bombs contain explosive charges, if so they would be a potential source of danger to the native population of the area in the event of fire. In any case all KABADI natives have been warned to keep away from the area in which the bombs are located.

The approximate positions of these fuel and bomb 'areas' is indicated on a sketch map of the Drome locality attached hereto.

Patrol Officer Lakekamu Dist

MAINTENANCE RORONA 'DROME.

Owing to its distance from operational areas the 30 mile drome near Rorona is considered to be of no further importance and has been abandoned by the U.S. Forces. Although the metal-strip runway has been taken up, the drome has an excellent gravel surface and, with little maintenance, would be available at all times in cases of emergency.

The only maintenance necessary would be the cutting of the grass and it is suggested that the KABADI natives be instructed accordingly. If necessary a small annual payment could be made for this work.

Extracted to DS 7/3 and action thereon.

Patrol Officer Lakekamu Dist.

Patrol Report No 7 of 1944/45 by E.G.Hicks, Patrol Officer, to Kanosia Plantation Area.

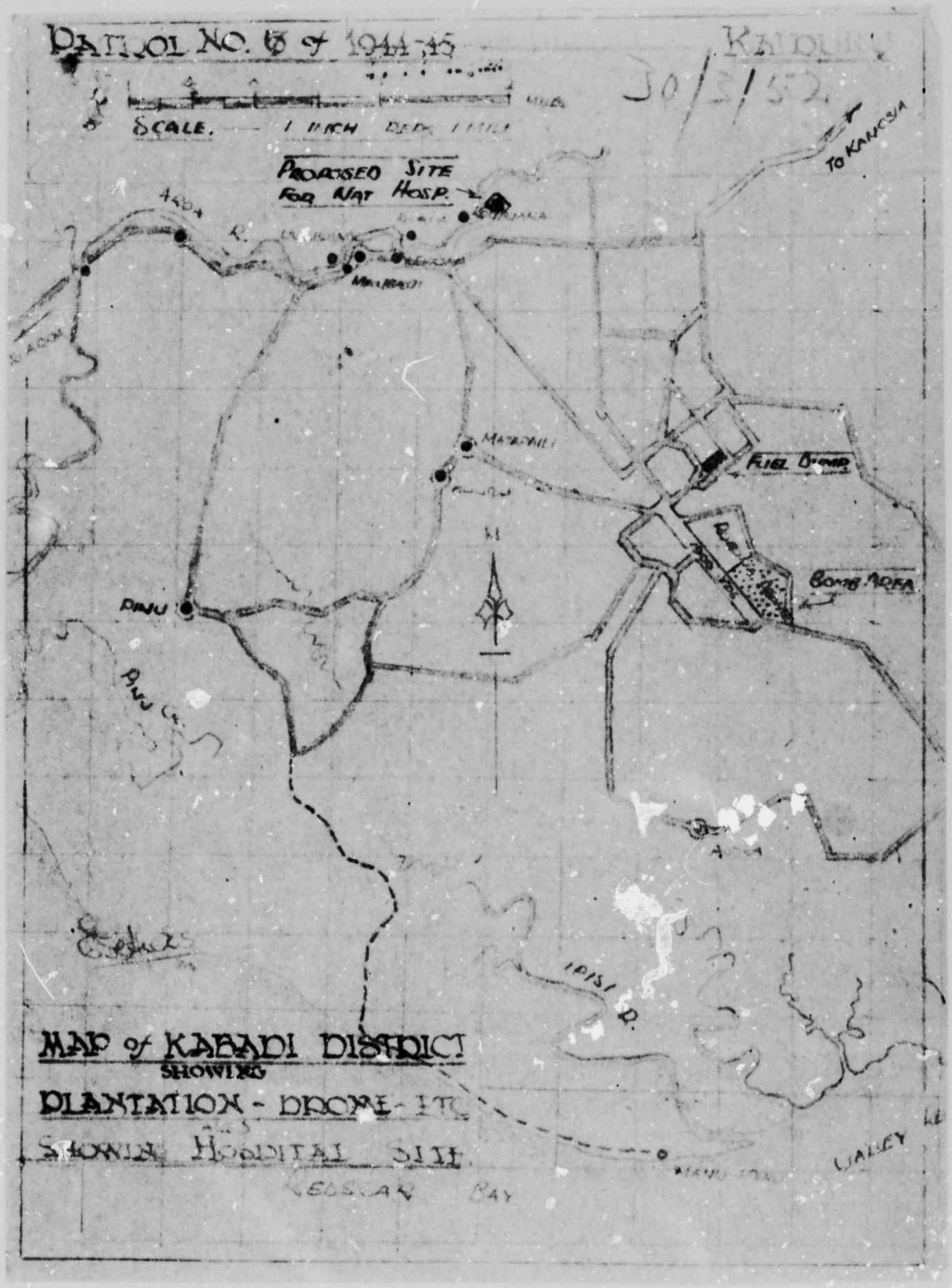
MATTERS DEALT WITH ON THE PATROL.

NATIVE HOSPITAL. Kanosia Plantations Area.

As per instruction a site for the proposed Native Hospital to serve the KANOSIA - KANADI area was selected and marked out. The site chosen is on a high bank of the AROA River on the Kanosia side and about half a mile to the North East of KOUPUANA village. A rough sketch map of the selected site is attached hereto. The area which consists of a small coconut grove is about 100 yards from the road and, being on the bank of the river is assured of a constant supply of fresh water.

The KANADI owner (represented by Vill.Const.HAIME of Keviona) was advised that it was the Govt's intention to establish a Native Hospital there and that in due course arrangements would be made to lease the area. The native owners were quite in agreement with the proposal.

.....
Patrol Officer Lakekamu Dist


PATROL NO. 6 of 1944-45
KAIDUNG
30/3/52
SCALE. — 1 INCH REPS 1 MILE
PROPOSED SITE FOR NAT HOSP.
TO KANOSIA
ARDA R.
MATAPAILI
FUEL DUMP
BOMB AREA
PINU
IPISI R.
MAP of KABADI DISTRICT
SHOWING
PLANTATION - DROME - ETC
AND
SHOWING HOSPITAL SITE
GALLEY
BAY

Amount Returned to Store

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of CENTRAL Report No. 8 of 44/45 (KAIRUKU)

Patrol Conducted by CAPT. J.C. KOSS.

Area Patrolled MIRIVASE POLICE POST.

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....

Natives.....

Duration—From 28/8/1944 to 22/9/1944

Number of Days.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany ?.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....

Medical ... ./...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol.....

.....

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19 .....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £.....

.....

.....

.....

Pop

B	Females in Child Birth	
F		M

Patrol Report No. Kai 8/44-5 6

Report of Patrol by : Capt James C. Ross ADO

to : Motu Motu villages, and along coast to Kairuku

Patrol left station : Monday,28th August,1944

Returned to station : Friday, 22nd September,1944

Purposes of Patrol :

1. Accompanying DDT Medical Research Party on operations in the MOTU MOTU area.

2. Inspection of Mirivase Police Post and villages controlled from here.

3. Native Labour survey of all villages west of the Kairuku station.

Patrol Accompanied by :

1. European — Capt James C. Ross ADC
Maj F.H.Roberts of 2nd Mob Entomological Section (Aust) and 2 others
Maj A.M.Harvey of US Medical Corps and 5 others.

2. Native (a) RPC 2 constables

(b) Carriers 10 village natives (for return trip along coast)

Vessel used : AK "Palma"

Last patrol to area : District Services. July 1944 Kai 1/44-5

Medical Services August,1944

Map reference : 4 mile strat NG series YULE

Cost of patrol : The DDT Research party arranged stores etc for portion of patrol at Motu Motu.
Native rations for 5 natives for 9 days.
Tobacco : Carriers 3--lb
Native food 1--lb

Forwarded to HQ Southern Region,

Date ... 2nd Oct 44 .....

W H H Thompson
.....Major
District Officer.

-:-: DIARY :-:-

Monday,28th August,1944
Departed in "Palma" at 1700 hrs, anchored at PIMPAMA.

Tuesday,29th August,1944
Sighted MIRIVASE 0600 hrs, crossed the bar without incident and arrived there 0730 hrs. Lieut Bergin OIC POLICE POST reported. Buildings all complete and party moved in immediately, being set up by evening. Inspected villages of URITAI and SEABEABI the two villages to form basis of experiments.

Wednesday,30th August,1944
No work in villages today as preparations being made for a dance, the first since labourers have returned from WAU Lof C. Party visited the dance and enjoyed the sight.

Thursday,31st August,1944
Checking census of URITAI village and inserting house numbers against the names. A sketch plan of the village with house numbers being made at the same time. Party of small boys arranged to catch mosquitoes for the dissecting personnel.

Friday,1st September,1944.
Completed census check of URITAI village. Medical personnel commenced medical examination of those people whose names were checked yesterday.

Saturday,2nd September,1944
Commenced census work on the second village SEABEABI, which is the smaller one and which is to be the control village for experiments/ Medical party had a busy day on medical examinations.

Sunday,3rd September,1944
A small party went to TERAPO catching mosquitoes. Census of SEABEABI completed. "Gawa" arrived from KAIUKU with Maj Edwards, DADH, ANGAU.

Monday,4th September,1944
All medical examinations completed today. In all 1022 examined in the one day, this completes both villages.

Tuesday,5th September,1944
"Gawa" left for KAIUKU 0930 hrs with Maj Edwards, Maj Harvey and a US Sgt going to Moresby. Arranged collection of specimens of faecies from village. I left on tour of MOVIAVI and KOTU KOTU villages at 1300 hrs, arriving MOVIAVI at 1430 hrs. Presented Military Medal to an ex NIB L/Cpl - separate report forwarded on this.

Wednesday,6th September,1944
Left MOVIAVI at 0940 hrs calling at villages of TAPARA , SAVAIVIRI, SAVAFUKU and TAURI HAMU, sleeping at TAVAFUKU for the night.

DIARY (cont)

Thursday, 7th September,1944.
Visited NAMU NAMU village and across to LELEFIRU. Returned to TAVANUMU and from thence across to KUKIPI villages and back to camp at MIRIVASE, arriving there at 1600 hrs.

Friday,8th September,1944.
Most of the day spent assisting RC mission launch which went on the bar. Launch saved and most of cargo.

Saturday,9th September,1944.
Spraying of URITAI village with DDT solution commenced. A real spring cleaning took place, the people entering into the spirit of the thing and taking the opportunity to wash out their houses and air all their mats and chattels.

Sunday,10th September,1944.
Completed spraying of the URITAI houses, when doing this work a rubber cape is necessary to protect the skin from the mixture which causes an irritation.

Monday,11th September,1944.
Heard some native complaints at the Police Post in the morning. Left at 1230 hrs in canoe, arriving through at TAVANUMU at 1645 hrs. Camped here the night.

X Tuesday,12th September,1944.
Extracted by CA. Left at 0700 hrs going through to the LMS station at KOANU meeting Rev and Mrs Brown. Discussed various matters with Rev Brown, particularly the complaints by the KAWPAW or KOVIO people alleging mis-conduct by native mission teachers in that area. Left at 1230 hrs arriving back at MIRIVASE at 1730 hrs. X

Wednesday,13th September,1944.
"Gawa" from KAIRUKU last night with census books of IOKEA and WAIMA villages. Survey of N/L position made of MOTU MOTU and MOVIAVI villages with aid of local Vill Constables. Blood smears taken from 50 URITAI natives at 2400 hrs in order to examine for philariosis.

Thursday,14th September,1944.
[illegible] left for KAIRUKU at 0745 hrs. My value to the DDT party complete it was agreed with both the Aust and American section that I might return to KAIRUKU. Left at 1315 hrs arriving at LESE at 1630 hrs. Sent for the MOMO Vill Const to report at LESE.

Friday,15th September,1944.
Census of LESE completed by 1500 hrs. Several native complaints heard. The appointment of a Vill Const for the LESE villages on the point is recommended, the appointee being LAUFA-HANU of AUA-HAVU, LESE; recommendation herewith. Left at 1630 hrs arrived KIARU 1715 hrs.

DIARY(cont)

Saturday,16th September,1944.
Census work completed by 1230 hrs. Left for IOKEA shortly after, arriving there at 1500 hrs. Arranged to do IOKEA census tomorrow.

Sunday,17th September,1944.
Commenced census work at 0930 hrs after the Sunday services over. Finished by 1730 hrs. Warning sent to OIAPU villages to be ready for me tomorrow.

Monday,18th September,1944.
Vill Const from KAMAIPI reptd and a survey made of his labour position. Left at 0730 hrs arrived SAROTA at 0830 hrs, census work here and departed at 0930 hrs after attending to complaint by the school teacher. Arrived OIAPU rest house at MORIO at 1040 hrs. A constable sent ahead had all people ready. Completed census work and left at 1400 hrs along beach to LOVE and thence over the track through the old Oil Co's field to KIVORI arriving there at 1730 hrs. Arranged for census work in the morning.

Tuesday,19th September,1944.
At KIVORI all day completing census work and attending to other Native complaints. Arrested two deserters.

Wednesday,20th September,1944.
Left at 0800 hrs arriving WAIMA villages at 1000 hrs. Arrested two deserters. From 1400 hrs to 1730 hrs doing census work. Held CNM.

Thursday,21st September,1944.
Completed WAIMA census, the 20 odd small villages which comprise the WAIMA villages make census work, indeed any sort of work, very difficult. Left at 1600 hrs arriving MAIA-ERA Pln 1730 hrs. Held District Court. The VillConst for ABIARA reptd. Stayed at MAIAERA.

Friday,22nd September,1944.
Left at 0800 hrs arrived BABIKO at 0920 hrs. Census work completed. Orders given for certain works to be done in the village. Left at 1040 hrs arrived MOU 1145 hrs. Census work here also and left at 1410 hrs for PIMOPAKA arriving there 1530 hrs. Crossed to KAIRUKU in mission launch arriving in at 1700 hrs.

-:-:GENERAL REMARKS :-:-

DOF RESEARCH PARTY. It is understood that ANGAU will be receiving a copy of the final report of the work done by this party. It is not for me to say what was accomplished from a medical point of view; suffice to say that arrangements for housing through the OIC MIRIVAE POLICE POST were very satisfactory and it is thought that the party were satisfied with the assistance rendered. The native people were very co-operative, had they not been so, our task would have been much more difficult.

GENERAL REMARKS (cont)

MIRIVASE POLICE POST

Upon completion of DDT work in area the buildings used by the party will form the new Native Hospital. Other matters were all satisfactory, the launch is now in the water and working. The wireless transmitter recently forwarded from Moresby was not complete with battery connecting cable, the station is still off the air.

MIRIVASE AREAVILLAGES.

These were inspected. They are all very well off for labour at the moment, only recently the WAU L of C natives being returned. Most local activity is confined to improvement of gardens, which will be followed by villages. A requisition for vegetable seeds for distribution to villages is being prepared; it is suggested that favourable consideration be given this.

NATIVE LABOUR SURVEY.

A separate communication will be prepared on this when the complete figures for the Sub-district are prepared.

WAIMA(MAIVA) VILLAGES.

Twenty three villages comprise the WAIMA people. The villages are all more or less adjoining, spread over a distance of 2 miles, some on the beach and others inland some 300 yards. None of these villages are large in area or population. Four Vill Constables control them, one for the coastal villages and three for the inland ones. Houses in the villages are in need of repair and in many cases replacement. Seeing that some rebuilding scheme is necessary very shortly it is proposed that consideration be given to forming these houses into more compact villages and on a better plan. Were they any great distance apart from each other, separate villages could be made of each one, there close proximity makes a confused assortment. The Village Constables when the idea was mentioned to them, were keen on the idea; the Village Councillors also expressed their desire to see it done. The greatest difficulty will be the self-willed-ness of these people and their apathetic frame of mind to everything which means exertion. We have repeated cases of refusal to carry for medical patrols and refusing to present children for medical attention , it is thought that were these villages more compact some improvement could be expected in these matters. An order has been made to have the coconut plantations cleaned prior to a further inspection.

James Ross Capt.
(James C. Ross) ADO

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES.

A N G A U
LAKEKAMU DISTRICT HQ,
KAIRUKU,
30 Sept. 44.

Rdf. 802/30/1

HQ Southern Region,
AIGAU, Port Moresby.

PATROL REPORT NO. 8 - 44/45
by Capt. JAMES C. ROSS, ADO.

1. DDT PARTY. Everything seems to have gone most satisfactorily. I should be most interested to receive a copy of their report, if that is possible, please.

2. CENSUS & SURVEY OF NATIVE LABOUR. The Civil Tax Register and Census were brought up to date. This should be invaluable, if and when native taxation is re-introduced. The new Village Census Registers were not to hand for this Patrol.

3. I quite agree with the suggestion that the WAIMA tribe should be regrouped, into say 3 or 4 large villages. Capt. Ross will see that this is done. It will be a very difficult job with these lazy, recalcitrant and very self-opinionated natives, who have been causing us endless trouble with their desertions etc during the last two years.

4. This is a very informative report of the ADO's work.

W H H Thompson
Major
W. H. H. THOMPSON, Major, D.O.

R/S for DDOS.

(Thompson Police
Co. RPC.

30/3/54

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES

30/3/8

HQ
SOUTHERN REGION
ANGAU
PORT MORESBY
9 Oct 44

Ref No. 5731

DS 997.
INDEX 1944

DO KAIBUKU

P/R No. 8 of 44/45 - Capt Ross

Receipt is acknowledged of a/m report forwarded under cover of your memo No. 802/30/1 of 30 Sep 44.

Extracted by

2. Diary 12 Sep - ADO does not mention the nature of the misconduct alleged to have been committed by native Mission teachers, neither does he state whether there was any truth in the allegations. It is presumed that the matter was dealt with to your satisfaction.

3. MIRAVASE Police Post - ANGAU Signals Officer advise that the battery cable for the transmitter is being forwarded.

4. A good report.

C. Champion Capt
Maj.
ADDS & NA.

Copy:
HQ ANGAU (DS) Brig. 17/10

Med.
CA.

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES.

DS 292.
19 OCT 1944
ANGAU

A N G A U,
LAKEKAMU DISTRICT HQ,
KAIRUKU,
13 Oct. 44.

Ref. 849/30/2

HQ Southern Region,
ANGAU Port Moresby.

KAIRUKU P/R No. 8 - 44/45 by Capt. ROS.

Ref. your 3731 of 9 Oct. 44.

The complaints of the KAIPAV natives against L.M.S. native teacher have been investigated, and the affair settled to my satisfaction. It was a case of a Native Teacher trying to usurp the functions of a Village Constable in an attempt to add temporal to his spiritual authority.

30/3/8
HQ STHN RGN
18 Oct 44

W. H. H. THOMPSON, Major, D.O.

DISTRICT SERVICES
19 OCT 944
ANGAU

HQ ANGAU (DS)
Our 30/3/8 of 9 Oct 44 refers.

C Champion Capt
Maj. ADDS & NA.

Amount Returned to Store

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of CENTRAL Report No. 9 of 44/45 (KAIRUKU)

Patrol Conducted by Capt. J.C. Ross

Area Patrolled Mekeo & Waima Districts

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans .....

Natives .....

Duration—From 9/10/1944 to 14/10/1944

Number of Days .....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany ? .....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services ...../...../19.....

Medical ..../...../19.....

Map Reference .....

Objects of Patrol .....

.....

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £.....

.....

.....

.....

Popu

13	Females in Child Birth	
F		M

DS 30/3/59

HQ ANGAU
30 Nov 44

HQ
SOUTHERN REGION

Kairuku Patrol Report - No. 9 of 44/45.

Receipt is acknowledged of the a/m Report forwarded under cover of your memo 30/3/13 of 25 Nov 44.

2. The matter of labour for ANGABUNGA Plantation has been referred to ANG PCB.

Lt. Col.
DDDS & NA.

Popu

Females in Child Birth

M

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY NURSES

LAKEKAMA DISTRICT HQ
KAIRUKU
11 Nov 44

File 50/1 [illegible]

5

[illegible] SECTION

PATROL REPORT No. [illegible] - Capt. [illegible] A.D.O.

Above report is attached in duplicate.

[illegible] 12 OCT 44: Page 2. X The difficulty about supplying Henry Enton (Half-Caste) with labour for his [illegible] Plantation is that he may not be in a position to pay for them, whilst his plantation is not producing. I suggest that he deposit three month's wages in advance and we allow him to have 5 natives from the adjoining [illegible] Village to maintain fire [illegible] and to keep the place clean. I am against opening up copra production there under present conditions. How are we to get it away?. The nearby coastal R.C. Mission Plantation of [illegible] cannot find space for its copra owing to our failure to remove same. X

H.Q. Please refer to [illegible]

Released 30/11/44

[illegible] : A most disappointing native crop from last year. Besides the lack of man-power, we had very bad weather to contend with. I hope for about 200 tons from this season's efforts.

No instructions were given by myself in writing for this patrol as I was in the mountains at the time.

WHH Jepson
Major D. Officer

W.H.H. THOMPSON

Popu

	Females in Child Birth	
	M	

(WHH) 7/7/44

Patrol Report No.. Kai 9/44-5 4

REPORT OF PATROL by Capt. James C. Ross ADO

to MEKEO and WAIMA districts

Purpose of 1. Paying rice money for 1943/4 crop

2. Allocating the work, and issuing initial orders for commencement of 1944/5 crop.

3. General.

Date left station Monday, 9th October, 1944

Date returned to station Saturday, 14th October, 1944

Patrol accompanied by (a) European Capt. James C. Ross ADO

(b) Native

1. R.P.C. 4 constables

2. Carriers. 12

Cost of patrol Rations 1 European 1 week
" 6 Natives(4 RPC and 2 others) 1 week
Trade tobacco : Carriers 9-lb
Native food 1-lb

Map reference NG series 4 mile strat YULE

Last patrol to area Lieut H.F.Jacka (Kai 6/44-5) D/Services
WO Bitmead 25/7/1944 Medical

-:-:----------:-:-

D I A R Y

Monday, 9th October, 1944.
Left KAIRUKU in "Manona" at 0530 hrs arrived BIOTO 0715 hrs. Vill Const reptd. Left at 0845 hrs arriving INAWABUI 0930 hrs and left again at 1220 hrs arriving INAWAIA at 1330 hrs. Most of the EBOA and INAWAIA people away in gardens today as I was not expected here until tomorrow.

Tuesday, 10th October, 1944.
Finished here at 0815 hrs and left via IESUBAIBUA to the rice mill at ILILANGA arriving here 0845 hrs. Left again at 0915 hrs arriving ORIRO-PETANA 1030 hrs leaving again at 1155 hrs.arrived BEBEO at 1300 hrs. No rice money to be paid here as the birds destroyed the entire crop - they had planted too late. Left at 1345 hrs arriving INAWAUNI 1515 hrs.

Wednesday, 11th October,1944.
Left at 0730 hrs arrived NGANGAIFUA(RARAI No.2) at 0815 hrs leaving again at 0840 hrs. Arrived RARAI 0850 hrs leaving again 1020 hrs. Good work had been done in this village on previous orders given. Arrived AMO-AMO at 1100 hrs leaving at 1140 hrs arriving VEIPA'A 1200 hrs. Some time spent getting people assembled for the payment of rice money, completing the work by 1750 hrs leaving for INAWI arriving there at 1830 hrs.

Thursday,12th October,1944.
Runner arrived during night with order for 50 carriers to be at BIOTO next Sunday as carrying line for DO's mountain trip. Left INAWI at 0830 hrs arrived INAWAE at 0930 hrs then on to ANGABANGA Pln by 1100 hrs. Arranged the clearing of the plantation road by the INAWAE people, the fire break cut by the INAWI people recently will require further attention shortly. With the large amount of work being found for the village people just now, it is difficult for them to find time to do what maintenance work there is around this plantation - INAWAE has only 6 able bodied men in it. If the place is worth preserving at all from fire and other damage, it would be a better arrangement if say 5 labourers were signed on under the half caste H.Exton who is at present living on the place. Left here at 1300 hrs arriving BEREINA at 1400 hrs. Met OIC Rice Mill and staf: All MEKEO Vill Const's and Councillors had reported as instructed and at 1530 hrs a general meeting was held at which WO Broadhurst (OIC Rice Mill) presented,through me, details of different agricultural methods to be employed in growing this year's crop of rice. Many of the village officials tookmthis opportunity to speak on thei: problems in growing rice .

Friday,13th October,1944.
The BEREINA people, as usual, kept me busy with many minor complaint all of which were attended to.Left at 1030 hrs arriving WAIMA at 1145 hrs. With the Vill Const e's here marked out the areas to be cleaned for the new villages. Left at 1430 hrs arrived MAIAERA Pln at 1630 hrs. Held Native Labour Inspection here moving on to MOU at 1900 hrs arriving there at 1945 hrs.

Saturday,14th October,1944.
Left at 0900 hrs after inspecting a proposed route for road from MOU to a point on the ST JOSEPH R: which can be used as shipping point for the BEREINA RICE MILL. Arrived PINUPAKA 1015 hrs crossed by canoe to YULE Is and arrived at KAIRUKU 1200 hrs.

-:-:----------:-:-

GENERAL REMARKS

AGRICULTURE
Rice. 1. 1943/4 crop was a total of 75,235 lbs (33½ tons). Due to female labour being all that was available this is a very small figure. Payment, at 1d per lb of paddy, for the entire crop has been made, an amount of £313. 9. 7d.

GENERAL REMARKS(cont)
RICE(cont) 2. 1944/5 crop. The total number of able bodied males instructed to prepare ½ acre of rice for 1944/5 is 452, which,if the harvest evenutates, shpuld provide grounds for expectations of a noticeable increase. A nominal roll of all natives so instructed has been prepared in order of villages, a copy has been supplied to the OIC Rice Mill who is to supervise the measurement of the plots. Work on clearing these areas is commencing immediately. Agricultural advice given by OIC RICE MILL at the meeting of officials and others should if carried out prove valuable in giving good yields. For the first time, BEREINA village has been instructed to grow rice. The OIC RICE MILL states that rice will grow, and upon this assurance the village has been included in the scheme.

VILLAGES.
A great improvement was seen in all villages compared with their appearance two months ago. Further work has yet to be done.

NATIVE LABOUR.
In all a further 12 deserters were apprehended during the patrol. A Native Labour Inspection was held at MAIAERA ESTATE - see separate Inspection report.

James C. Ross

.....Capt
James C. Ross ADO
Kairuku Sub-District.

Females in Child Birth

M

Patrol Report No. Kai 9/44-5

REPORT ON MEMBERS OF RPC ACCOMPANYING PATROL

TO MEKEO & WAIMA DISTRICTS

Reg.No.	Name.	Remarks
1240	TOARIPE	A very useful man
1355	WARAMA	Satisfactory
3355	KAUME	do.
3359	TOGODA	Inclined to be dreamy.

James G. Ross.

.....Capt
James G. Ross ADO
Kairuku Sub-District

Copy OIC RPC Kairuku

Amount Returned to Store

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of CENTRAL Report No. 10 of 44/45 (KAIRUKU)

Patrol Conducted by CAPT. J. ROSS

Area Patrolled Gulley Reach, Kamosia & Hisiu Districts

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....

Natives.....

Duration—From 20/10/1944 to 30/10/1944

Number of Days.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany ?.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....

Medical ..../...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol Inspection

.....

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.F. Trust Fund .... £.....

.....

.....

.....

DS 2197
23 NOV 1944
ANGAU

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES

30/3/12

HQ
SOUTHERN REGION
ANGAU PORT MORESBY
25 Nov 44

Ref No. 4987

DO KAINUKU

P/R 10/44-45 KAI - Capt J.C. Ross ADO

Receipt of the a/m report is acknowledged.

2. **Native Hospital** - Nothing can be done about the KANOSIA site until HQ ANGAU is in a position to advise whether the land can be acquired.

3. **Stores - KANOSIA-ONONGE Rd** - S&S advise that rations for one European and 31 natives for 13 weeks were sent to KANOSIA on 16 Nov. They also have in hand another reqn for a further period of 13 weeks.

C Champion
Maj.
ADDS & NA.

Copy:
HQ ANGAU (DS)
Rpt. att.

5

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES

LAKEKAMA DISTRICT HQ
KAIRUKU
11 Nov 44

File 30/1 927

HQ SOUTHERN REGION

PATROL REPORT No. KAI 10/44-45 - Capt. James C. Bass.

Above report attached in duplicate.

GENERAL REMARKS:

Page 3. Capt. Jeffery (?) A.M.C. was here yesterday and I asked him if it would be possible to visit MARIDOK. The "B" Class Labour there seems to need an overhaul. He said he would arrange matters to this effect.

+ NATIVE HOSPITAL: The site was selected a month or two ago and only await approval to get on this work (Vide your 3752 of 9 Oct 44). In my opinion this hospital requires an E.M.A. How is the one E.M.A. at KAIRUKU to look after MIRIVASE, AROA and KANOSIA native hospitals, with his hands very full at this HQ ? +

Extracted to QS 16/3.

I issued no written instructions re this patrol as I was away in the Mountains at the time.

WHH Jlpon
Major D. Officer

(W.H.H. THOMPSON)

WHHQ DO 7/11/44

4

Patrol Report No. Kai-10/44-5

REPORT OF PATROL BY :- Capt.James C. Ross ADO

to GALLEY REACH, KAINANTU and KISIU districts

Purpose of : Native Labour Inspections at all plantations in above areas.

To become aquainted with the district.

Date left station : Friday, 20th October,1944

Date returned to station : Monday, 30th October,1944

Patrol accompanied by :- (a) European Capt.James C. Ross

(b) R.P.C. 1 NCO and 3 constables

(c) Carriers. 12 Discharged prisoners

Cost of patrol : Rations 1 European 1 week
Rations native : 2 bags rice 56s
1 c/s meat 36s
1 tin biscuits 25s
2-lb trade tobacco

Map reference : NG series 4 mile strat YULE & AROA

Last patrol to area : (a) District Services

WO Hicks P/Report 7/44-5 Kai.

(b) Medical

NMO accompanied above patrol.

-:-:----------:-:-

D I A R Y

Friday, 20th October,1944.
Left KAIRUKU 0900 hrs in "Gawa". Very heavy SE blowing, this with engine trouble compelled patrol to go on shore at OU-OU Ck instead of going on MANU-MANU as intended. Left OU-OU Ck at 1600 hrs arrived OROI 1700 hrs.

Saturday,21st October,1944.
Left OROI 0630 hrs walked for 1 hr and met truck from OBU Pln which took me along to OBU, from here obtained lorry to AROA Pln. having met the Managers of these estates. Walked along beach, calling on Mr.Nagle of TOUTOU Pln and from there along

DIARY(cont)

Saturday,21st October,1944(cont)
to MANU-MANU village. Here I met Dr.Vernon of ANGAU Medical services also a P/O Steene of MALARA Police camp. Left at 1500 hrs by canoe up GALLEY REACH to RUBBERLANDS ESTATE landing, arriving here 1835 hrs and on to Manager's house by 1930 hrs.

Sunday,22nd October,1944.
Inspected RUBBERLANDS Native labour and left at 1130 hrs for MARIBOI ESTATE and completed Native Labour Inspection here by 1500 hrs. Walked from here on to VEIMAURI ESTATE arriving 1800 hrs.

Monday,23rd October,1944.
Inspected VEIMAURI Native Labour and left by 0915 hrs walking to MARIBOI and thence back to RUBBERLANDS. Left RUBBERLANDS at 1200 hrs arriving at Labour Camp of Cpl.[illegible] (Kanosia/Ononge Rd) at 1300 hrs; he is here without rations of any kind for his 31 labourers, no work being done, the natives feeding themselves with crabs etc. Supplies to this project are well behind, even a few of the plantations are nearing their last few bags of rice. Left at 1415 hrs and arrived KANOSIA ESTATE 1500 hrs.

Tuesday, 24th October,1944.
At KANOSIA all day. Held CPS in morning and inspected labour in afternoon, finishing for day at 1845 hrs.

Wednesday,25th October,1944.
On to DOA Pln and completed Native Labour inspection.

Thursday,26th October,1944.
On to LOLORUA ESTATE and held inspection.

Friday,27th October,1944.
Inspected AROANA ESTATE Native labour in morning, and continued on through KABADI villages in afternoon. A nice new Rest House has been built at KEVIONA by the people of UKAUKANA and KEVIONA village people. PINU people have been instructed to erect the police barracks. Arrived AROA Pln 1600 hrs having been met by a lorry at AROA Ri.

Saturday,28th October,1944.
Busy day, commencing with AROA labour at 0600 hrs, IKI'IKINA ESTATE at 0930 hrs, and HISIU at 1230 hrs. Inspected HISIU village and arrived OBU ESTATE 1530 hrs holding inspection here in afternoon. Met WO Wyborn en route to take over from Sgt Scott on the Kanosia/Ononge Rd.

Sunday,29th October,1944.
Inspected OBO ESTATE labour at 0900 hrs. Held CPS at OBU. Left at 1300 hrs and arrived OROI at 1630 hrs.

DIARY(cont)
Monday, 30th October, 1944.
Left OROI at 0700 hrs arrived OU-OU CK PLN at 0800 hrs. Held inspection and left 0930 hrs. arriving DELENA 1030 hrs and across to KAIRUKU by 1130 hrs in "Nanona".

-::::::::::::::::::-

GENERAL REMARKS

Native Labour.
Inspection reports are attached.
In all some 1300 native labourers were inspected, and on the whole they presented a healthy appearance. Many PURARI district natives whom I had previously seen some 15 months ago prior to their departure for work as poor "B" class labour now show marked improvement. Of all the estates, MARIBOI had the least impressive line of labour. A large percentage of the PURARI "B" class natives mentioned above are employed here and they do not appear to have improved as in other cases. To locate the reason for this is I think the task for a medical officer, the prevalence of ulcers, some very nasty ones, is very noticeable.
A total of £852 was paid in advances to those labourers requiring same. The question arises as to what they are to do with the money. They were all warned against gambling, stealing etc. Several of the Estate Managers are installing trade stores when PROCON makes goods available, but the general feeling among Managers seems to be "leave planting to planters and trading to traders".

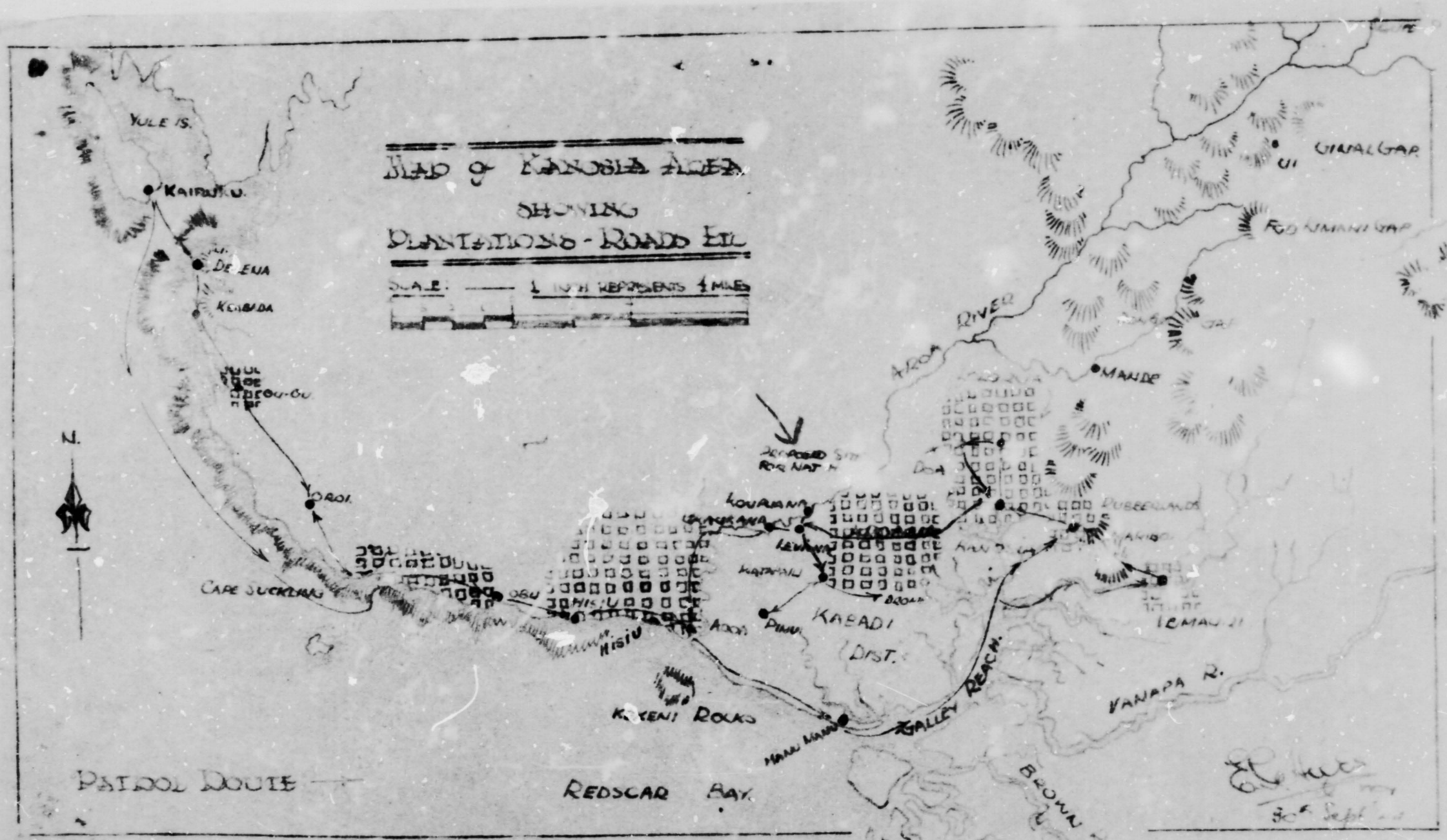
Native Hospital.
The need of the installation of a native hospital to serve the native labourers and village people in this area is again emphasised. The fact that the treatment of labourer's ailments is entirely left to the often hurried and probably sometimes indifferent attention of busy managers and overseers, together with the poor communication between MORESBY and the plantations is as often as not the reason for patients arriving at GEMO hospital in poor condition. The site as previously recommended(P/R7~~12~~-44/5) is an excellent one and will serve all plantations from OBU to MANU-MANU and KANOSIA.

Referred to DADMS Sd.

Referred to DADMS Sd.

James C. Ross Capt.
(James C. Ross) ADO.

Entracted to DS 16/3.


MAP OF KANOSIA AREA
SHOWING
PLANTATIONS - ROADS ETC
SCALE: 1 INCH REPRESENTS 4 MILES
N.
YULE IS.
KAIPUKU.
DELENA
KEABADA
OROI.
CAPE SUCKLING
OBU
HISIU
KOUPUANA
KATAPAIU
PIMU
KABADI
DIST.
KEKENI ROCKS
MANU MANU
GALLEY REACH.
REDSCAR BAY.
PATROL ROUTE
VANAPA R.
BROWN R.
RUBBERLANDS
MANDE
AROA RIVER
GINALGAP
UI
FOD NMANI GAP
PROPOSED SITE FOR NAT. H.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of CENTRAL Report No. 11 of 44/45 (KAIRUKU)

Patrol Conducted by H. JACKA (LIEUT.)

Area Patrolled Markham & Waima Districts.

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....

Natives.....

Duration—From 6/11/19 44 to 11/11/19 44

Number of Days.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....

Medical ..../...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol.....

.....

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £.....

.....

.....

.....

opula

| | | |

opula

	IGRA	
Females in Child Birth	In	
	M	F

DAILY DIARY OF PATROL

Monday Nov 6th

Left Kairuku per launch "NANONA" at 1400 and proceeded to BIOTO arriving at 1520.
Paid casual road workers for ARAPOKINA road and continued on to INAWABUI arriving at 1700.

Tuesday Nov 7th

C.N.M.held in the morning.Inspected Rice fields and found work proceeding well.
Left at 0930 and went on to Inawaia arriving at 1200.Discussed the Rice project with L/Cpl SENESCHAL at the Rice Mill who informed me that all Villages were working well.

Wednesday Nov 8th

Inspected INWAIAI,EBOA and IESUBAIBUA rice fields before going on to BEIPA.Passed through ORIROPETANA and arrived at BEIPA at 1500.

Thursday Nov 9th

Inspected AIPEANA and BEIPA rice plots and during the afternoon crossed to INAVAUNI and carried out inspection of AMO AMO RARAI and INAVAUNI.Returned to BEIPA.Heavy rain all afternoon.

Friday Nov 10th

C.N.M in the morning.One Native arrested for manslaughter.
Crossed to INAWI and inspected Rice plots and proceeded to BEREINA and met W.O. Broadhurst,arriving at Noon.
Went over to WAIMA during the afternoon and marked out the new sites for the Villages.Returned to BEREINA at 1800 hrs.

Saturday Nov 11th

From BEREINA through ABIARA to the beach and on to PINAPAKA and crossed to KAIRUKU per Canoe arriving at 1400.

H.F.Jacka
.....Lieut
H.F.Jacka P.O.

oooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooo

opula

...les ...n Child Birth	In	
	M	F

ROADS

Not up to the usual standard due to pressure of other work. During the past few months that MEKEO people have been engaged in the cultivation of Rice and are at present preparing their plots for the coming season.
The roads were dry throughout and apart from becoming overgrown, are quite serviceable.

BRIDGES

At INAWABUI and BIOTO still in good order and suitable for light transport. No others encountered on Patrol.

VILLAGES

Up to standard, although through the day mostly deserted as the Natives are engaged in the preparation of the rice plots. WAIMA villages are beginning to form into three large settlements and the writer spent Friday afternoon assisting them in the setting out of house sites etc.

NATIVE AGRICULTURE

The food position is satisfactory. The Natives are anxious to clear more than their allotted acreage of rice land in order to plant the surplus area with Banana, Taro etc.
This is a good scheme, and, I noticed many of the previous rice plots planted with native foods.

JUDICIAL

As shown in the Diary, CNM was held throughout the Patrol. The cases dealt with were mostly concerning village matters.
An unfortunate incident occured at BEIPA, when a female Native died as a result of having been struck with a piece of wood.
The perpetrator was arrested and is awaiting Trial at Kairuku

oooooooooooooooooooooooooo OOOOOOOOOOOOOOOooooooooooooooooooo

MEDICAL MATTERS

Very little was done in this respect due to lack of time and the absence of a medical orderly.
Some natives who were anxious for treatment, and who reported at the Barracks, were treated.

oooooooooooooooooooooooooo OOOOOOOOOOOOOooooooooooooooooooooooo

opula

IGRA

ales Child Birth	In	
	M	F

Kai P/R No.11/44-45 PAGE 4

2-

ROYAL PAPUAN CONSTABULARY

Reg No.1049 Const TAUIA BAGI — A good worker and obedient at all times

Reg No.1240 Const TOARIPE — Keen and intelligent.Nothing to report on his conduct.

Reg No.2219 Const HEAHO — As above.

H.F.Jacka
.....Lieut
H.F.Jacka P.O.

CO
RPC

opula

	MIGRA	
les in Child Birth	In	
	M	F

NATIVE RICE CULTIVATION

It is a little early to say much of the coming season.
I can report an all out effort at present in the MEKEO and perhaps a little more interest than in previous seasons.

Repatriation of Male labour has,of course,improved the outlook. Most of the plots are at some distance from the village in what could be called virgin country,and it will be interesting to note the results.

I would particularly like to mention BEIPA Village.
They are at present in dense bush about 5 miles from the village and clearing is going well.

Village Const.OFU LANGEFA (Alano) has banded his people together and they have made a hamlet in the bush,where they will remain until clearing operations have finished.

Ploughing at BEREINA is in full swing.W.O.Broadhurst is working his implements as much as possible before the rainy season commences.

He has,at present,some 24 acres ploughed and harrowed and the soil seems to be working up well.

I understand he is visiting MEKEO at an early date and when this is completed,I would suggest that a more concise report be obtained from him.

H.F.Jacka
.....Lieut
H.F.Jacka P.O.

oooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooo

opula

| | | |

opula

	MIGRA	
...ales in Child Birth	In	
	M	F

30/3/58

DS 1914
24 NOV 1944
ANGAU

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES

7

30/3/4

HQ
SOUTHERN REGION
ANGAU PORT MORESBY
24 Nov 44

Ref No. 4924

DO KAIRUKU

P/R No. 11 of 44/45 - Lieut Jacka

Receipt is acknowledged of abovementioned report forwarded under cover of your memo No. 30/1 of 14 Nov 44.

2. PO does not state whether action was taken to compel children to attend the school at INAWAIA - para 3 (b) of ADO's memo dated 4 Nov 44 refers.

Ack.
1/29

C. Crawford
Maj.
ADDS & NA.

Copy:
HQ ANGAU (DS)
P/R att.

6

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES.

LAKEKAMA DISTRICT HQ
KAIRUKU
14 Nov 44

File 30/1 939

HQ SOUTHERN REGION

PATROL REPORT No. KAI 11/44-45 - Lieut H.F. JACKA.

Above report in duplicate by Lt. H.F.Jacka attached.

RICE CULTURE - MEKEO: A fairly satisfactory start for next season's crop seems to have been made.

W.H.H. Thompson.

Major. D. Officer

(W.H.H.THOMPSON)

Amount Returned to Store

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of CENTRAL Report No. 12 of 44/45 (KAIRUKU)

Patrol Conducted by MAJ N.H.H. THOMPSON

Area Patrolled MAFULU, FANE, COILALA STN. KAMBISI POLICE CAMP & KANOSIA

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....

Natives.....

Duration—From 16/10/1944 to 7/11/1944

Number of Days.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany ?.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....

Medical ..../...../19.....

Map Reference 4 MILES STRAT. N.G. SERIES YULE

Objects of Patrol.....

.....

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £.....

.....

.....

.....

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES

PATROL REPORT NO 12 KAI of 44/45

REPORT OF PATROL BY : MAJOR W.H.H.THOMPSON

TO MAFAU-FANE- GOILALA STATION-KAMBISIS POLICE CAMP and down to KANOSIA by by ONONGE - KANOSIA Road under construction

PURPOSE OF PATROL : 1. Inspection of GOILALA Sub-Station and the KAMBISI POLICE CAMP and for taking stores to these stations
2. Inspections of roads and bridges.
3. Holding District Court where necessary.

DATE LEFT KAIRUKU : MONDAY 16 OCT 44

DATE RETURNED TO KAIRUKU : TUESDAY 7 NOV 44

PATROL ACCOMPANIED BY : (a) European Personnel - MAJOR W.H.H.THOMPSON and Cpl JENKINS, N.L Overseer as far as M/TSIKA

(b) Native personnel - R.P.C. 8. N.M.O.'s . . Court Interpreter 1.

(c) Carriers - 155 as far as GOILALA 48 from there on

COST OF PATROL : Native Rations for 164 Natives for 12 days
" " " 59 " " 11 "
Two drums salt, purchase native food.
TOBACCO - Carriers 12 lbs
Native food 4 "
Police etc 1½ " rations.
Cash payments due to carriers approx £25

VESSELS USED : "GAWA" for return from KANOSIA and to AROPOKINA from KAIRUKU.

MAP REFERENCE : 4 miles SURAT NG Series YULE II

LAST PATROL TO AREAS : DISTRICT SERVICES. Major T. GRAHAMSLAW 6/5/44 - 1/6/44 No. 28 of 43/44
MEDICAL SERVICES . April 1944.

DIARY OF PATROL (All ti "K" or Eastern Standard)

MONDAY - 16 OCT 44. With Cpl. JENKINS, N.L.Overseer, left KAIRUKU per "GAWA", towing canoes with carriers and police, at 0700 hours and arrived at ARAPOKINA at 1030 hours. At ARAPOKINA the Catholic Mission kindly loaned lorry to get all our loads to KUBUNA a distance of about 10 miles. On arrival there was met by Lt. JACKA, who had gone ahead to arrange for carriers and loads. In afternoon inspected the Horse Transport Camp and found it in good order, but the 17 miserable horses still left there, rest having died, will have to be destroyed. Totally unsuited for MT road transport conditions, mules not arrived overland from MORESBY. Sgt STEVENS in charge of this Transport Camp just over the IBUNA Cr to Mission Station.

TUESDAY - 17 OCT 44. Left KUBUNA 0715 hours, passed through IKEIKE and DIENE to reach ONOBA Rest House at noon. Altitude 1000 ft. Lt Jacka returned to KAIRUKU. Road very fair order.

WEDNESDAY 18 OCT 44. Left ONOBA 0715 hours. Arrived DILAVA or OBAOBA, noon, (3,000 ft). Cpl JENKINS and carriers to MATSIKA one hour on. Road well cleared on each side to let sun in. Rest House filthy. Village Constable warned.

THURSDAY 19 OCT 44. Left MATSIKA 0730 hours and reached DEVADE'A at noon. Road very overgrown, left Cpl JENKINS to work KUNI village natives on it as far as MAFALU. Clearance of bush to be made for at least 20 yards on the sides to let the sun dry the mud, which was knee deep in places. DEVA DEVA Rest House in good order (4,000 ft).

FRIDAY 20 OCT 44. To MAFULU climbing down to the KEO River and stiff ascent therefrom. Road needs clearing and clearing to within a few miles of MAFULU. Rest House (5,000 ft) near Mission in very good order, also houses for GOILALA stores well built. Cpl PURIRI in charge of this storage depot.

SATURDAY 21 OCT 44. From MAFULU to FANE, passing BELLA VISTA and GAIVA, the latter scene of the famous landslide a dozen years ago, when one village and its inhabitants were buried. Distance about 16 miles. Good road. Stayed at FANE as guest of Father BACHELIER.

SUNDAY 22 OCT 44. At FANE. Addressed several gatherings ofAUGA R. (FUYUGE) natives. Had trouble over carriers from MONDO villages, arrested the Village Constables and made them carry next day. Will have a patrol visit these villages between FANE and Mt. TAFA shortly.

MONDAY 23 OCT 44. Crossed the AUGA RIVER valley to KONE, left 0700 hours and arrived 1330 hours. A well graded road in good order up and down the sides of this precipitous valley. Distance say 16 miles. Rest House in good order. Addressed another gathering of FUYUGES.

TUESDAY 24 OCT 44. From KONE to IVANI Rest House. This is only a bush track as graded road ends at KONE. Left 0615 hours and arrived at 1425 hours. It is a very long and tiring walk to the top of the IVANI Valley, height about 9,000 ft, thence a steep descent to the Rest House, a drop of about 2,000 ft. Track very slippery and a very hard day for carriers indeed. Fortunately lucky to escape the nearly invariable rain during the last few hours of this trek. A very early start MUST be made.

WEDNESDAY 25 OCT 44. From IVANI across the river of that name to KOPOGORO, a nearly perpendicular climb up and down, thence one strikes the graded road with great relief, which takes one right to the GOILALA Sub-Station (7,300 ft). One hour and half to KOPOGORO and another 5½ miles by graded road. Was met on arrival by Capt. J.E.ROBINSON, A.D.O. and inspected the Police Detachment.

THURSDAY 26 OCT 44 & FRIDAY 27 OCT 44. At GOILALA carrying out inspections and addressing large gatherings of natives. District Court also held, one murder and one manslaughter case also one of assaulting Police in execution of their duties. (I had received permission to take these cases per radio prior to my departure).

SATURDAY 28 OCT 44. Back to KOPOGORO, I would have gone on, but heavy rain started on arrival there.

SUNDAY 29 OCT 44. To KOSIPI in the swamp of that name. A pokey little Rest House. One travels about 2 hours along graded road and thence by bush track to the swamp, just inside of which, by a creek, lies the Rest House. Distance about 15 miles.

MONDAY 30 OCT 44. Through the swamp, a terribly muddy walk on a slimy track with pot holes each side for about three hours, thence across the VETAPU R. Valley with the usual precipitous up and down struggle to WAITAPE village. Say about 5½ hours in all. Thence, after an hour's spell, to OROUN along a well-kept graded road. Another 2½ hours, making about 8 hours in all. Rest House fair.

TUESDAY 31 OCT 44. Along graded road from OROUN right down to the bridge over the VETAPU or VENAPA R. below ONONGE Mission, thence a long climb up again still on graded road to KAMBISI Police Post, now called by the natives OBOS. Distance about 15 miles or 5½ hours travelling. Father DUBUY lent me a horse for this journey. Met by Lt. C.H.W.WHITE on arrival and inspected his Police Detachment, then addressed a very large gathering of natives. Altitude 6,500 ft.

WEDNESDAY 1 NOV 44. At KAMBISI Police Camp holding District Court.

THURSDAY 2 NOV 44. Rode down to the VETAPU Bridge and up to ONONGE Mission Station (6,200 ft). A walk of about 5 hours. Graded road in good order. Father DUBUY very kindly put me up for the night. Addressed school children attended an excellent concert given by these musical youngsters, which was a great credit to the Australian Sister in Charge. Also addressed many ONONGE natives.

FRIDAY 3 NOV 44. To SIGUFE via the Mission SAWMILL at GINAL and thence through KASI and ORO villages. Distance about 17 miles, time taken 7 hours. We were caught in heavy rain storm for the last couple of hours. Height 6,000 ft. Well graded road in good order along sides of VENAPA R.

SATURDAY 4 NOV 44. Left SIGUFE 0555 hours, reached IUMBE R 0639 hours, KOMADE Mission House at 0945 hours, thence to Sgt. TODD's camp on North side of IDE River at noon. Spelled an hour at this terminus of graded road, discussed matters with the sergeant, thence down and up the sides of the IDE River valley by a small bush track to Sgt. SCOTT's camp where the graded road starts again. A most exhausting day of about 9 hours walking. Met by Sgt. SCOTT and W.O. WYBORN, who had come up to relieve the Sgt.

SUNDAY 5 NOV 44. Left Sgt. SCOTT's IDE River Camp at 0645 hours, reached a termination of the graded road 0750 hours. Spelled for 10 minutes, thence down a small creek for 1½ hours, stiff climb out of it. Up and down by well defined bush track for another 4 hours or so, then the graded road met again ½ mile from the MANDE River. Crossed river with little water in it and spelled for an hour. Two hours along well made and clean graded road brought us to SOREA GAP camp. About 7 hours walk in all. SOREA GAP is 2,800 ft. Camped there, very cold in early morning.

MONDAY 6 NOV 44. From SOREA GAP along a gently dropping spur till the flat country was reached about 1½ hours from KANOSIA, the whole distance about 13 miles of the easiest walking and no difficulty to finish the road here. Opl. MUSTARD starting from KANOSIA had done about 3 miles of it on the flat. Mr. J.B. McKENNA kindly put me up for the night.

TUESDAY 7 NOV 44. Left KANOSIA about noon per "GAWA", having to wait for the tide in the KANOSIA Creek. Arrived back at KAIRUKU 2200 hours.

GOILALA SUB-DISTRICT.

Capt.J.E.ROBINSON, A.D.O. in charge. Inspected Police, who turned out smartly, rifles in good order. Station buildings in very good order and well kept. Credit to ADO and his predecessors. 15 acres of native gardens, mostly potatoes, planted and 8 of these in bearing. Instructed him to put as many more acres under cultivation as he could. I addressed a very large gathering of natives, about 40 Village Constables and a dozen councillors were paraded. I told them that dancing, stopped only as a war measure, could start, again in the villages, but they must not make their terpischorean activities an excuse for evading carrying for the Government or road work. I threatened another embargo, if they did. I had received many complaints about the shooting of pigs by the police. A report from the A.D.O. disclosed that the MAINE and LAITATE natives in the vicinity of the Station had stolen about 10 bags of rice at a recent drop, which fell near their villages and not on the ground marked by the A.D.O. near the station for that purpose. In spite of every warning and visits by the police, they refused to give up either the culprits or the rice, so in the end they had about 20 of their pigs shot. Collective punishment is not the policy of the Administration, I was careful to point this out to the A.D.O., but I thought under the circumstances he could not have acted otherwise. I explained to the Village Constables etc, the enormity of this offence. I fined two Constables £1 each and made them pay 15/- each for unauthorised shooting of village pigs on another occasion. Police warned re this. As regards Judicial matters, the only ones being - one case murder, one of manslaughter, one of rifle theft and assault on police (Village Constable) to dispose of. Things are very quiet here from what I have often known them to be in the past 16 years, whilst I have been in charge of the District.

They are still, however, a wild, untamed lot of savages and we badly need another Patrol Officer to go amongst them. I told Capt. Robinson he was to be out on patrol for half the month, not to worry about the office and W/T so much, shut them up and get away. You cannot run savages by sitting at the office table.

There is one point about this station I wish to stress. In my opinion we could never abandon it, once we put our hands to the plough in these areas we cannot draw back. An outbreak of murder would soon follow that would need patrol after patrol to deal with. KIRAU Mission is 5 hours walk North of the Station, we could never leave these Missionaries unprotected, at least not for a generation or so. The Station is in a most strategical and central position for Administrative purposes, it overlooks the confluence of the AIMALA and AIWARA Rivers and the IVAHI Valley. SOPU and other TAIVAIE or GOILALA tribes are within a day or two's walk. The alternative site near TAPIHI drome was a bad one, it was well away from native population except for the LOWE River natives, the water there was bad and being in a deep depression, called by the natives - (the valley of death) - Mosquitoes flourished and natives, with fear of sickness, would not come near the place. As soon as hostilities commenced I shifted the station back to its present site near MAIHI. I inspected the gaol and prisoners - no complaints. A new native hospital is being built

---

KAMBISI POLICE POST

Lt. C.H.W.WHITE, Patrol Officer, had just taken over from Lt. C.P.HARDY prior to my arrival. Lt. HARDY deserves every credit for the excellent condition of affairs in the VEIAPU River or OROKE Valley. Scattered settlements have been gathered into big villages, Village Constable's books being well written up with lists of carriers available. Great care had been taken to obtain only chief's or chief's heirs as Village Constables. A chief is called an UTAH in these parts, the heir- apparent to an UTAH is a most important personage. Father HENRY told me they will only allow the second and other sons of chiefs come to his school, the first son, on no account must leave the village.

Camp buildings in very good order, inspected barracks, lock-up and stores. Prisoners at work on levelling quite a fair sized parade ground. This is an excellently sited camp with a magnificent view across a deep valley to the WHARTON Range in the direction of KOKODA. From the VEIAPU valley all workers for the KAIOSIA-OROKE Road are found, Lt. HARDY had made an excellent job of this, keeping the villages in strict rotation for this work. The inauguration of this Police Post a few years ago has, I claim, been of a very great value to the Administration.

I think the Police have been kept well in hand since Major GRAINGER's visit in May last. From a large gathering of Village Constables, Councillors and Chiefs I received not a single complaint and I had a most experienced Court Interpreter, WANA, with me. About 6 - 7 acres of gardens planted up, Native food from villages in the vicinity commencing to come in well. Crime appeared non-existent amongst these OROKE people, they are more sophisticated and easier to handle now than the unruly natives around GOILALA Station. I took one case of manslaughter - a native in the night had got under another's house and made indecent advances to the wife by prodding her from underneath through the interstices of the floor. The husband rushed out and stabbed him with a small knife from the effects of which he died a day or so later. I thought six months would meet the case.

ROADS

KAIOSIA-OROKE. I have, I hope, written a complete and detailed report on this road, vide my letter 1/2/904 of 9 Nov 44., so I will not refer to it again. Except for the easy part, the last dozen miles or so from SOPPA GAP to KAIOSIA Plantation, we could finish it in 3 months, IF SUPPLIES are kept up to the road gangs.

ARAPOKINA - MAFULU. In good order as far as MATSIKA, Cpl. JENKINS working Kuni natives on the stretch further up to MAFULU. This N.C.O., by trade a librarian, has worked on the BULLDOG - WAU Road, so perhaps he has sufficient knowledge. (I mean, of course, for road work and not books).

MAFULU to KONE and FANE to KONE. These two roads across the AUGA River in good order and a bridge now under construction below FANE. Crossing there difficult in the wet season.

KONE - IVANI A nightmare of a bush track. The Mission are constructing a graded road running from PITSOKO (already connected with MAFULU by one of their roads) thence to the IVANI. We are giving them rice and flour to feed the workers. The road is not popular with the natives, who would prefer it to run through PITSOKO-ARIO-MIVARU-IVANI R. The pegged road now being worked along is far from their villages in uninhabited bush, but the Fathers state the grading much easier by their route. Probably the villages will move over to the new graded road when it is finished. I am afraid this will not be for a couple of years, owing to the difficulties of the terrain.

KOPOGORO (IVANI R) valley to GOILALA Station in good order.

GOILALA to KERAU MISSION Also in excellent shape.

KOPOGORO (IVANI R) to WAITAPE. At present only about 6 miles of the approx 24 miles have been made. KOSIPI swamp is going to have a road put around its south edge by the Mission, this will be very helpful.

WAITAPE - ONONGE and to KAMBISI POLICE CAMP. Graded roads in excellent order. It is an astounding feat of the Mission Fathers and Brothers to have established these miles and miles of graded roads, besides their ordinary work with practically no help from the Administration in pre-war years. We use them as much as they do. The least we can do now is to see that the natives maintain them and aid with further construction as we are now doing on the KANOSIA-ONONGE Road.

NATIVE AGRICULTURE

A. QUININE or CINCHONA PLANTATIONS. A brief report of my observations is appendixed to this patrol report.

B. NATIVE CROPS. 1942 and 1943 were two years in which rain continued to fall from May to November, when it is not wanted for native gardens. The saturated soil is only now recovering from this excess of moisture, as the first six months of the year was also very wet, but their gardens are at last coming into bearing and the food shortage is soon to be a thing of the past. At this time of the year the natives' chief article of diet is the enormous pandanus nut, which grows in profusion in the forest. They leave their villages to carry it in. In this connection Father DUBUY told me that one village asked him to construct a graded road from their homes to the pandanus in the bush, complaining that the nuts were too heavy to carry on bush tracks such a distance. Those, who say that natives do not favour graded roads are not talking sense. I noticed native gardens of potatoes, English and sweet yams, maize and cucumbers all coming on well

---

NATIVE MORALE

Dancing is part and parcel of their lives in the mountains. During the war with our incessant demands for their services as carriers for the half-dozen Spotting Stations in their midst and for troop movements, such as the Independant Coy sent to ONONGE, I found it necessary to stop inter tribal dancing. Another cogent reason was the food situation they consume all the food they have in the locality of any dance. Now I am glad to lift the embargo. It was a very difficult order to police and several minor disturbances took place when the Constables broke up a dance defiantly held. They were warned again and again on this patrol that dancing was NOT a legitimate excise for evading carrying and road work, when they were called upon for these duties. Generally my impressions were that the natives around GOILALA were as touchy as ever.

A spark will set their fires of inter tribal revenge or 'pay-back' off ag: They need careful watching, do these GOILALA (TAUWADE), AIWARRA, LOWE R and LOLOIPA tribes. I think the VETAPU R or ONONGE natives are well in hai the FUYUGES in the AUGA Valley are as difficult as ever to enforce the carrying regulations on, but a stay of some duration by Lt. WHITE at the former Police Post at [illegible] will soon bring them to hand. The KUNIS between KUBUNA and MAFULU are the good, peaceful little workers, they always have bee I could wish all mountain natives had this friendly disposition.

CRIME

I obtained permission per signal to hold all Indictable cases in the mountains, I have enumerated the few held under previous headings. Very peaceful just now in our mountains, but how long will this last ? The inevitable " Pay backs " will sooner or later start again.

ISOLATED SETTLEMENTS.

We are gradually getting the natives back into their main villages from the scattered hamlets they had all over the bush. I noticed this, especially in the ONONGE or VETAPU Valley. Before the rifles of the police were known in the mountains, the natives lived in large villages for mutual protection against their neighbouring foes. They are very quarrelsome amongst themselves, a family row would cause members of it to ' go bush' and leave the main village. And so it went on. Now we are at last getting them back, one great result should be that if another influenza epidemic unhappily visits them, the medical officers will be able to find them all in one place and not scattered in the bush like bandicoots.

To end with a personal remark, I suppose I must have walked about 250 miles on the patrol, the bush tracks between IVANE and KONE and the stretches of bush and hill to be traversed between the different joints of the KANOSIA-ONONGE Road under construction were rather trying for one of my age, but as I have often stated before, the climate is so wonderful up there that one returns invigorated and not tired out after this trip.

W.H.H. Calford Thompson

Major D.O.

(W.H.H.THOMPSON)

APPENDIX "A" TO PATROL REPORT KAI 12 of 44-45 by MAJOR H.H.H.

2

QUININE OR CINCHONA CULTURE

FANE and MAFULU	:	380	saplings	planted near FANE Mission Station
		130	"	" about 4 miles from FANE Mission
		421	"	" " 1 " " " "
		416	"	" near MAFULU Station
	TOTAL	1317		

These all look well and are growing fast. Trees planted 3 to 4 ft apart. In the nursery at FANE there are 354 seedlings. At MAFULU nursery about 1,000.

No signed - on boys here, village and mission natives keep the plots fenced and in good order. Father BACHELIER seems to have got this scheme going well.

He had a bag of seed weighing about 1 lb, suggested he send a portion of it to ONONGE and kept the rest for himself.

ONONGE	:	NURSERY	1900	CINCHONA	ROBUSTA Seedlings
			500	"	SUCCIRUBA "
		PLANTATION	750	"	ROBUSTA Saplings & Seedlings
			445	"	SUCCIRUBA "

All plants and seedlings looked well and growing strongly, planted about 3 - 4 ft apart. Very few failures to strike.

This plantation is about 6,100 feet up.

LABOUR Nine signed - on labour employed in the work of fencing (the hardest part) and keeping the plots clean. Paid 10/- per month, but they find nearly all their own food.

I suggest that we take half any profits and the Catholic Mission the other half, when the crop comes to bearing and the bark is sold. They have done all the work, we have provided a few labourers and a little seed.

Amount Returned to Store

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of Central (Kairuku) Report No. 13 of 44/45

Patrol Conducted by Capt. J.C. Ross ADO

Area Patrolled Mekeo & Paitana

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....

Natives.....

Duration—From 21/11/1944 to 30/11/1944

Number of Days.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....

Medical ..../...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol.....

.....

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £.....

.....

.....

.....

opul

Females in Child Birth | In | M

5

Patrol Report No. Kai 13/44-5

Wm 2 XII 44

REPORT OF PATROL BY :- Capt. James C. Ross ADO

to MEKEO and PAITANA villages

Purposes of : 1. Census

2. Inspection rice areas

3. Inspection hospital site BEREINA

4. Inspection work on MOU/BEREINA/INAWI Road

Date left station : Tuesday, 21st November, 1944

Date returned to station : Thursday, 30th November, 1944

Patrol accompanied by : (a) European Capt. James C. Ross ADO

(b) R.P.C. 4 constables

(c) Carriers. 12

Cost of patrol : Rations 1 European 10 days
Native 1 bag rice
1 tin biscuits
1 c/s fish
5-lb trade tobacco (4-lb carriers
1-lb food etc)

Map reference : NG series 4 mile strat YULE Is.

Last patrol to [illegible] area : (a) District Services

Lieut H.F. Jacka P/R Kai 11/44-5

(b) Medical Services Oct 1944

-:-:----------:-:-

DIARY

Tuesday, 21st November, 1944.
Left KAIRUKU in "Nanoma" at 0930 hrs arrived BIOTO B2816 1100 hrs. Vill Const OA-TAUNE reptd. Census work completed by 1630 hrs and left for INAWABUI B2820 arriving there 1730 hrs. Vill Const AI'IA reptd. Many small rice areas along this portion of road, mostly being made by INAWABUI untaxable natives who are voluntarily making rice areas for the produce.

DIARY(cont)

Wednesday,22nd November,1944.
Census work completed by 1430 hrs. Inspected school roll attendances. Visited the rice plots - one area has already been burnt the other will be burnt tomorrow.

Thursday, 23rd November,1944.
Left at 0700 hrs arrived EBOA B2429 0900 hrs Vill Const EPI-APIA reptd and I went direct to his rice plots, 2 large areas, one not completely felled, the other ready for burning. Arrived INAWAIA B2328 at 1100 hrs Vill Const MABAI reptd. Arrested 4 N/L deserters. In afternoon inspected school children.

Friday,24th November,1944.
Census in EBOA village commenced 0630 hrs and completed by 1530 hrs. INAWAIA and IESUBAIBUA people working around Rest House area, cleaning up.

Saturday,25th November,1944.
Commenced INAWAIA census at 0630 hrs and completed by 1430 hrs. Inspected rice area, approx 45 acres from 45 taxable natives -,an excellent effort and is evidence of the energy being put into rice growing this year. This area is to be burnt tomorrow. My patrol personnel all suffering after effects of recent vaccination.

Sunday, 26th November,1944.
Arrived IESUBAIBUA B2230 and commenced census at 0730 hrs. Completed and left at 1030 hrs, inspecting a few rice areas en route to INAWAE B1930 where I arrived 1100 hrs and completed census of this small village by 1300 hrs. Called at ANGABANGA PLN, afterwards inspecting the INAWAE 3 acre plot and proceeding to BEREINA B1426 arriving there 1600 hrs. Vill Const BEATA reptd. Met WO Broadhurst of the rice mill.

Monday,27th November,1944.
At BEREINA all day , completed census by 1230 hrs. The afternoon spent in CNM. Rice mill labour ~~[illegible]~~ have been stealing village coconuts, complaint dealt with. Police visited WAIMA villages at night after deserters.

Tuesday,28th November,1944.
At BEREINA all day, inspected proposed sites for hospital in morning. Police returned from WAIMA with a few deserters, several gamblers and sundry other CNM cases which were dealt with in afternoon, all the WAIMA Vill Const's reptd. Despatched constables to KAIRUKU with several prisoners. In afternoon two EMA's S/Sgt Tinsley and Sgt Darcy arrived from KAIRUKU on an inspection patrol of proposed hospital sites at BEREINA and ORIRO-PETANA. They inspected the sites at BEREINA in the evening and will go on to ORIRO-PETANA in the ~~[illegible]~~ morning.

Wednesday,29th November,1944.
Left BEREINA at 0630 hrs arrived ABIARA B1422 0700 hrs, Vill Const ARUA-MIRIA reptd. Roads very clean. Completed census by 0900 hrs and went on to MAIANRA ESTATE where I held CPS and left for BABIKO B1923 at 1100 hrs arriving there 1215 hrs. Vill Const NAIME-RAI reptd. Rest House here incompleted. Inspected school children at school.

DIARY (cont)
Thursday, 30th November, 1944.
Left at 0000 hrs arriving MOU B1819 at 0715 hrs Vill Const NAIME-AITEI reptd. His wife died some 2½ mos ago and ever since he has taken little interest in his work. I had a talk with him and I think he may brighten up in future. Census work finished by 1130 hrs. I inspected the work on MOU/BEREINA road, WO Wales had gone to KAIRUKU earlier in the morning. Left at 1300 hrs arriving PINUPAKA 1445 hrs and thence by canoe to KAIRUKU by 1815 hrs.

.....

GENERAL REMARKS.

Census. Composite figures will be forwarded when census for the sub-district has been completed, the job is a long one.

Native Rice. The MEKEO natives are showing great interest in preparing this year's rice areas, and if we experience a good growing season a bumper yield may be expected.

Hospital Sites. A separate report has been prepared on the BEREINA site, the accompanying patrol map can be used in conjunction therewith. S/Sgt Tinsley and Sgt Darcy contacted the patrol at BEREINA on a preliminary patrol prior to commencing temporary hospitals at both BEREINA and ORIRO-PETANA. The labour for BEREINA hospital will be available from WAIMA and PAITANA villages, but the ORIRO-PETANA buildings will need to be erected by indentured labour, it being impracticable to interupt the local people at this critical period of preparing the new rice plots. A team of 10 or 12 I/L's well supervised should be able to build necessary buildings in a very short period.

~~Map~~ Extended + map attached to Native Hospitals file

MOU/BEREINA/INAWI RD. WO Wales is making good progress on this, he has 25 I/L's and his efforts so far have been concentrated on bridge work in the MOU area. If all bridges are well under way before the wet weather the work should not be hampered by floods. The MOU people have been employed to assist the cutting of the bush on the road, and it is proposed to use them now in cutting decking timbers for the bridges, and the BABIKO people will be used to cut the track through cane grass in their portion of the road. The BEREINA/INAWI portion of the road will be the last part constructed.

Native complaints. Quite a deal of CMM work was done, nothing serious.

James C. Ross
.....Capt
James C. Ross ADO

Patrol Report No Kai 13/44-5

REPORT on members of R.P.C. accompanying the above patrol to [illegible] and PAITAHA villages :-

Reg.No. 907 Const OREIA	Inclined to be slovenly, but appears capable enough. Talks a lot.
Reg.No.1313 Const PURIRA	Fair
Reg.No.1118 Const AI'I-KAI'O	A capable constable, and carries out work allotted him efficiently.
Reg.No.1355 Const WARAHA	Satisfactory

.....Capt
James [illegible] s ADO

Copy to OIC RPC KAIRUKU

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES.

DS 30/3/74.

HQ ANGAU.,
22nd Feb 45.

8

HQ SOUTHERN REGION (DS).

P/R KAI 13/44-45.

Receipt is acknowledged of the a/m Report forwarded under cover of your memo 30/3/17 of 19 Feb 45.

Lt-Col.,
DDDS & NA.

P/H ✓

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES

30/3/17

HQ
SOUTHERN REGION
ANGAU PORT MORESBY
19 Feb 45

DS 506
19 FEB 1945
ANGAU

Ref No. 1165

DO KAIRUKU

P/R No. 13/44-45 KAI - Capt J.C. Ross

Receipt is acknowledged of the a/m report forwarded under cover of your memo 30/1-1038 of 2 Dec 44.

2. Through an oversight this was not acknowledged earlier.

Capt
for Maj
ADDS & NA (AOL).

Copy:
HQ ANGAU (DS)
Copy rpt att.

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES

LAKEKAMU DISTRICT HQ
KAIRUKU
2 Dec 44
File 30/1 1038

HQ SOUTHERN REGION

PATROL REPORT No KAI 13/44-45 CAPT. JAMES C. ROSS A.D.O.

Above report attached in duplicate.

RICE CULTURE The approx. area now being cleared by the Mekeo natives for their village plots is about 300 acres from my latest information to hand. If all goes well we should mill, say, 200 tons of rice from them. But rice culture owing to climatic conditions, pests such as rats and mice, is an incalculable factor as regards prediction of output. Anyhow an excellent start is being made by apparently most willing natives.

HOSPITAL SITE BEREINA. The report of Capt Ross on this matter is forwarded in duplicate with my 16/3-1039 of 2 Dec 44

Some very useful work carried out on this patrol in connection with a variety of subjects.

W.H.M. Thompson

Major. D.O.

(W.H.M. THOMPSON)

Amount Returned to Store

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of CENTRAL Report No 14 of 44/45 KAIRUKU

Patrol Conducted by W.H.H. THOMPSON (MAJOR) D.O

Area Patrolled MIRIVASE POLICE POST & KEREMA SUBSTATION

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....

Natives.....

Duration—From 11/12/1944 to 17/12/1944

Number of Days.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....

Medical ..../...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol Inspection Post & Substation

.....

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £.....

.....

.....

.....

opula

	MIGRA	
Females in Child Birth	In	
	M	F

30/3/65

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES

30/3/20

HQ
SOUTHERN REGION
ANGAU PORT MORESBY
3 Jan 45

DS 1940

Ref No. 5803

DO KAIRUKU

P/R KAI. 14 of 44/45 - Maj Thompson DO

Receipt of the a/m report is acknowledged.

2. Cupola Rubber Plantation - Remarks noted with interest.

3. Your typewriter will be repaired as soon as possible.

B. Champion
Maj.
ADDS & MA.

Copy:
HQ ANGAU (DS)
Rpt att.

ack

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES

PATROL REPORT NO 14/44-45

REPORT OF PATROL BY : MAJOR W.H.H.THOMPSON D.O.

TO MUNIVASE POLICE POST AND KENEVA SUB-STATION

PURPOSES OF : INSPECTION Post and Sub-Station

DATE LEFT KAHELI : MONDAY 11 Dec 44

DATE REACHED KAHELI : SUNDAY 17 Dec 44

PATROL ACCOMPANIED BY : (a) European Personnel - Mr. Tom Baker, in charge of GAWA

(b) Native Personnel - R.P.C. Sgt MOSEPI & 1 Constable

COST OF PATROL : 40 gallons Diesolene ("GAWA")
Rations - 2 Europeans for 7 days
1 Domestic " 7 "
2 R.P.C. " 7 "
3 Crew "GAWA" " 7 "

VESSEL USED : "GAWA"

MAP REFERENCE : HG Series 1 Mile Sheet VUE Island

LAST INSPECTION PATROL : June 1944 by A.D.O.

DIARY

MONDAY 11 DEC 44 Left Station 0800 hours per "GAWA" and arrived at MUNIVASE 1700 hours. Calm sea. Inspected Police and was met on arrival by W.O.II. HICKS, P.O., in charge of the Police Post.

TUESDAY 12 DEC 44 Inspected the Police Post and later visited MOVIAVI Village and TERAPO Catholic Mission Station, going there by small launch 'AIDA', which ran well.

WEDNESDAY 13 DEC 44 Per "GAWA" to KENEVA. Left MUNIVASE 0700 hours and arrived 1545 hours. Met by Capt RUTLEDGE A.D.O.

THURSDAY 14 DEC 44 At KENEVA, carried out inspection of station, held District Court.

FRIDAY 15 DEC 44 At KENEVA. Discussing Sub-District matters with A.D.O. In afternoon visited the CUPOLA Government Rubber Plantation, W.O. AHUP in charge there.

SATURDAY 16 DEC 44 Left KENEVA 0800 hours and reached MUNIVASE 1300 hours. Investigated trouble between KUKIPI and MOVIAVI natives, which W.O. HICKS, by signal to KENEVA, informed me about.

SUNDAY 17 DEC 44 Returned to station, trip took 8 hours in a calm sea.

GENERAL

INSPECTION MUNIVASE POLICE CAMP

W.O. HICKS has been doing a good job of work here, since he took over from Lt. MERCER. He has got the Launch in running order, except that the non-arrival of a generator requisitioned for has prevented her being taken for long journeys, such as to BULLDOG Drome. Made the Residence quite comfortable, improved native buildings and moved the Native Hospital to another site. Of course all buildings are of a purely temporary construction of native material.

I instructed W.O. HICKS to conduct a patrol in the vicinity of the BULLDOG Drome and try and establish friendly relations with the local KUKUKUKU's. He has already started and will be away about three weeks.

During my stay there I took a statement re a number of charges against Lt BERGIN, when that officer was in charge of the Police Post. With covering memo they have been despatched confidentially to Southern Regional Commander. A different atmosphere prevails here since W.O. HICKS took over.

On my second visit here I had to deal with a land dispute between KUKIPI and MOVIAVI people. The land in question had its boundaries marked a mile or so from the Police Post by Mr VIVIAN. R.M., about 8 years ago. The two villages had been told to observe this decision, but the MOVIAVI's came down to uproot KUKIPI gardens. They were mostly young men and were all signed-on for two years for despatch to the Moresby pool, for which we have to find 300 from this District. I also made the MOVIAVI's responsible to compensate the KUKIPI's with sago for loss of their garden produce.

KEREMA

At KEREMA, Capt RUTLEDGE, A.D.O. now in charge.

STATION BUILDINGS. The Residence about the oldest left in the Territory is in bad state from age. It is being patched up, I suppose new one will not be constructed till the Civil Administration takes over. The Gaol is in a dilapidated state also, fresh site selected and timber is being got in for erection of new one. For the Native Hospital a Leper Settlement is being built and nearly ready. Other buildings in good order and the new EMA Sgt. MacKERRILL seemed quite content with them. A Copra Bulk Store for native copra bought from the natives by W.O. ARUP, who is in charge of the Govt Cupola Rubber Estate is about to be built on a ridge on station land leading down to KARAITA village in Kerema Bay.

TRADE STORE. is closed, the N.C.O. I/C being on leave. Very little stock on hand. I hope this state of affairs can soon be rectified.

CUPOLA RUBBER ESTATE. I visited this place, did not make any formal inspection of labour, leaving that to the A.D.O., but my personal observations were that the labour was contented. The bone of contention between the W.O. and Capt O'CONNOR over their hours of work as tappers has been settled. Following a visit by Mr DWYER, Agricultural Adviser, the tapper's task has been reduced to 350 trees. W.O. ARUP is a most energetic and capable man, this Estate now produces between 7000 - 8000 lbs of rubber per month and by June may reach 10000 lbs. For the first quarter of the year clear profit was £1000. What a mistake the Civil Administration made in not developing this business. In my opinion the W.O. wants an Assistant, if he is going to enlarge his copra buying scheme. He mentioned to me the name of Cpl Ken WAY, a Native Labour Overseer, who was 7 years a rubber planter in CEYLON, as the man he would like.

JUDICIAL. I held District Court, dismissed one case alleged Rape, took another case committed under the Native Regulations and dismissed that also. (Authority from C.L.O. to take these cases). There is very little crime indeed in this Sub-District, except for a few deserters.

OFFICE Ithink Capt RUTLEDGE is going to have a hard time getting things straight and the files in order. Capt O'CONNOR will never be an'office man' the Clerk (Cpl FORD) is hard working, but lacks experience

This office has only one workable typewriter, another decrepit one sent to HQ for repairs a few days ago. Its early replacement is essential, office work including patrol reports get held up with ADO, P.O. and Clerk having to use one machine in turn.

PATROLLING. This is being stepped up, Lt GEELAN will be out except when in office working on Patrol Reports. Recruiting labour, apprehension of Deserters and making up the new Census books will fully occupy his time.

R.P.C DETACHMENTS. both here and MURIVASE turned out well.

STATION GARDENS. Was glad to discover that Capt O'CONNOR had started one up the MURO River on fertile land, which was used before for this purpose. Told Capt RUTLEDGE to carry on with this.

W H H Thompson

Major. D.O.

(W.H.H. THOMPSON)

Amount Returned to Store

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of CENTRAL Report No. 15 of 44/45 KAIKUKU

Patrol Conducted by NO 11 E.G. HICKS

Area Patrolled BULLDOG DROME AND KUKUKUKU VILLAGES

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....

Natives.....

Duration—From 18./12./1944 to 7./1./1945

Number of Days.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany ?.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../Oct./19.44 (BULLDOG)

Medical ..../...../19.....

Map Reference BULLDOG 3516 1 INCH SERIES, BAUM & BIARU 3515 1 INCH SERIES

Objects of Patrol.....

.....

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £.....

.....

.....

.....

opula

Females in Child Birth	In	
	M	

12

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES

30/3/23

HQ
SOUTHERN REGION
ANGAU PORT MORESBY
30 Jan 45

DS 733.

31 JAN 1945

Ref No. 660

DO KAIRUKU

KAI. P/R No. 15/44-45 - WO/II Hicks PO

Receipt of the a/m report is ack.

2. An interesting patrol but the PO should have endeavoured to find out whether there were more villages in the vicinity of the two he visited.

3. The PO is to be congratulated on his excellent map. In future please use the correct mapping paper supplied. One copy of map is then required and extra copies can be processed here.

GOC 1/2
AQ 3/2 Read with great interest v. interesting

Copy:
HQ ANGAU (DS)
Copy rpt att.

Ack. 5/2

Good effort 1/2

Maj
ADDS & NA.

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES

LAKEKAMU DISTRICT HQ
KAIRUKU
5 Feb 45

30/3/69

File 30/1 - 175

DS 616.
10 FEB 1945
ANGAU

HQ SOUTHERN REGION
ANGAU

PATROL REPORT KAI No 15/44-45 - W.O. HICKS P.O.

Your 660 of 30 Jan 45

2. Re your para 2 I had to place a limit on the time the P.O. was to be away from MIRIVASE, so that he could meet the DDT party on their arrival, which he just managed. This precluded him from perhaps discovering other KUKUKUKU villages. In the future when we have a sufficient staff of P.O.'s we could find out more about these nomads.

3. Second copy of map attached. These will be sent in on correct mapping paper in future.

W.H.H. Thompson
Major D.O.
(W.H.H. THOMPSON)

30/3/23
HQ STHN RGN
10 Feb 45

HQ ANGAU (DS)
Forwarded.

Maj
ADDS & NA.

P/D

Allotted Constables AIRIA and TOARIPE, also four native labourers, to remain at BULLDOG.

SUNDAY 24 DEC 44. Constables PAHEKI and MAIRAU, having been stationed at BULLDOG for some months past, returned by canoe to Mirivase en route KAIRUKU. Two carriers also returned to Native Hosp., Mirivase.

In spite of the fact that several of the Constables attached to the patrol have had considerable service at BULLDOG during recent years, they have no knowledge of tracks other than those in the near vicinity. Accordingly, patrol left BULLDOG at 0730 hrs bearing due north, a 'Foot track' in that direction being shown on reference map, BULLDOG 3516-1 Inch Series, dated Feb 44. Soon after leaving Bulldog the problem of crossing a narrow flooded creek presented itself. Before long, however, police and carriers had constructed a semi-rigid crossing of logs and vines and by 0900 hrs progress was resumed.

Continued North cutting track through flat, swampy country. From time to time scars on the trees were observed but the track thus indicated had obviously not been used for many years, probably not since the days of the prospectors. (During the day's march two small concrete Claim pegs were noticed beside the track.) At 1200 hrs, the ascent of a long spur was begun. The summit (800'), reached at 1515 hrs, commanded an excellent view of the ranges to the North and North East. Descending the northern slopes of the ridge, patrol arrived at a wide stream which flows West into the TIVIRI River. Camp was made at 1630 hrs on the river bank close to the site (old Govt. Station at NEPA.

Rain began to fall at 1800 hrs and continued through the night.

MONDAY 25 DEC 44 - CHRISTMAS DAY. Observed as such. Remained camped at NEPA. In afternoon, followed course of the stream West about 1½ miles to the TIVIRI and returned to camp. Heavy rain in late afternoon. As there is no indication of any track beyond this point, a compass route to be followed by the patrol was set down on the map. Owing to the continual overcast conditions, however, it was difficult to keep to course laid down; no accurate bearings could be taken so that the compass was useful to give general direction only.

TUESDAY 26 DEC 44 - BOXING DAY. Departed from NEPA at 0730 hrs along a small stream, direction N. E. 50°. Left this stream at it's source and crossed a spur at 950' to another tributary of the TIVIRI River, reached at 0930 hrs. Patrol followed the course of this river upstream for approx 2 miles. The course was boulder-strewn and consequently the carriers' progress was slow. At 1100 hrs a small fragment of duralium, apparently from an aircraft, was discovered in the bed of the creek. A short distance upstream more fragments of wreckage were located among the rocks and along the banks. Leaving the slow-moving carrier column I took one Constable and went ahead to look for further wreckage. With the ascent, the course of the stream became increasingly difficult to follow. In the upper reaches, the steep mountain-sides formed a long gorge through which the stream passed in a series of waterfalls and boulder-strewn rapids. In many cases what appeared to be impassable barriers were encountered and necessitated long and difficult detours up the slippery rock faces of the gorge. From time to time smaller watercourses joined the main stream but the ever-present trail of wreckage left no doubt as to the route to be followed.

At 1530 hrs, the origin of the wreckage not having been discovered, I decided to return downstream to the carriers and set up a camp before dark. Before long heavy rain began to fall and by 1615 hrs the stream had become such a raging torrent that return through the rocky gorge to the remainder of the patrol party was impossible.

10

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES

KAIRUKU P/R No. 15./1945-46.

REPORT OF PATROL BY WO11 E.G.HICKS, OIC MIRIVASE POLICE POST, TO BULLDOG'DROME, THENCE NORTH THROUGH MOUNTAINOUS REGION BOUNDED BY TIVIRI AND AIVAVI RIVERS, EAST ACROSS OLD BULLDOG-WAU ROAD TO THE KUKUKUKU VILLAGES IN THE MOUNTAINS APPROX.10 MILES NORTH-EAST OF THE JUNCTION OF AIVAVI AND XENDAGONGA RIVERS.

OBJECTS OF PATROL:

1. Routine inspection of Landing Strip, Police Detachment and Labour at BULLDOG.

2. To deliver monthly rations to personnel at BULLDOG 'Drome.

3. To endeavour to contact and establish peaceful relations with the KUKUKUKU tribes to the North of BULLDOG.

PATROL ACCOMPANIED BY: (a) R.P.C. PERSONNEL (8).

Reg No	986	L/Cpl	MANAI
" "	1293	Const	HORI
" "	1855	"	INUA
" "	1318	"	PURIRA
" "	975	"	TOM
" "	1121	"	IVIA-DAUWA
" "	1648	"	AUWA-KAIRI
" "	3362	"	DAVAI

MIRIVASE POLICE (2)
Reg No 1133 Cpl UNOBO
" " 3366 Const AIHI

BULLDOG POLICE. (2)
Reg No 1240 Const TOARIPE
Reg No 2229 " AIRIA

(b) NATIVE CARRIERS Average (30)

PAYMENTS TO CARRIERS. See Appendix to Report.

MAPS FOR REFERENCE. BULLDOG 3516 1 INCH SERIES
EAUM AND BIARU 3515 1 INCH SERIES.

DATE OF LAST PATROL TO THE AREA

1. BULLDOG: Dist. Services in Oct 44
2. BEYOND. Date of last patrol not known.

TRANSPORT FOR PATROL.

1. Six (6) canoes to transport patrol up LAKEKAMU River to BULLDOG and return.

Forwarded to HQ Southern Region

Date. 24/1/45

W.H.H. Thompson
.....Major. DO.
(W.H.H.THOMPSON.)

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES

Lakekamu District HQ
KAIRUKU
4 Dec 44

File 30/4 1042

WO11 HICKS
Patrol Officer.

As verbally instructed you will proceed to MIRIVASE Police Post and take over same from Lt. JACKA. I shall be there to inspect about 11 Dec 44, please await my arrival.

Then proceed on patrol to the BULLDOG Drome and from there try and contact the local KUKUKUKU's. I can give you no information as to where their villages may be. I do not want you to go more than any 4 to 5 days inland. Take the KUKUKUKU policeman at MIRIVASE with you of course. You will have extra police from the Detachment here for this patrol. Leave 2 police at MIRIVASE and 2 at BULLDOG whilst you are away.

You must be prepared for opposition, the KUKUKUKUs unfortunately lost one of their number about two years ago in an affray with the Police. So keep a guard on at night, unlike most bush natives, the KUKUKUKUs are not afraid of ghosts by night and are famed for night raids.

But the chief object of this patrol is to make friends with these KUKUKUKUs, take trade with you such as old axe heads and try to establish peaceful relations, the last thing we want to do is to antagonise them.

Major. D.O.

(W.H.H.THOMPSON.)

AUS RALIAN MILITARY FORCES. Page 1.

Mirivasa Police Post,
10 January 1945.

DO KAIRUKU.

PATROL TO BULLDOG DROME AND KUKUKUKU VILLAGES.

In accordance with instructions of 4 Dec 44, the above patrol was duly carried out. The patrol left Mirivasa Police Post on 18 Dec 44 and returned on 7 Jan 45. A report on the activities of the patrol, together with a sketch map showing route traversed, is submitted herewith.

DIARY OF PATROL.

MONDAY 18 DEC 44. The 30 village-natives recruited as carriers for the patrol arrived soon after dawn and had completed loading of patrol stores and equipment by 0800 hrs. Stores included a further one month's rations for Police Detachment and labourers at BULLDOG 'drome. At 0900 hrs the 6 canoes, each in charge of a Constable, left for TERAPO where I later joined them at midday. Seven R.P.C. constables accompanied canoes, five for the patrol, the remaining two as replacements for members of the BULLDOG detachment on transfer.

Necessary instructions re forwarding of KEREMA mails, supervision of prisoners (2), issuing of rations to Native Hospital, etc, having been given to Cpl UNOBO, proceeded by launch AM 483 'IDA' to IOPOI, arriving the latter soon after the canoes. Returned the 'IDA' to Mirivasa in charge of Const. AIHI who has had considerable experience in the handling of the craft.

Left IOPOI (TERAPO) at 1230 hrs and continued upstream until 1715 hrs. Camped.

TUESDAY 19 DEC 44. Continued by canoes up LAKEKAMU River. At 0930 hrs an R.A.A.F. Airstrip aircraft flew low overhead, apparently following the course of the river. No indication of recognition, however.

WEDNESDAY 20 - THURSDAY 21 DEC 44. Proceeding upstream. Progress slow against strong current following heavy rains in the mountains. Gardens of the MOVIAVI natives are numerous along the banks of the upper LAKEKAMU, many more are in the course of planting. At 1500 hrs on 21st met canoe from BULLDOG proceeding to MIRIVASA to pick up monthly rations. Canoe, in charge of Const MAIRAU, returned to BULLDOG.

FRIDAY 22 DEC 44. Following the arrival of all canoes and stores at 1000 hrs, an inspection of the BULLDOG area and Airstrip was made. Everything was found to be in excellent order. Cpl MANAI, in charge at BULLDOG, reported that an R.A.A.F fighter landed on Tuesday (19th) and informed him that the patrol was on the way. Apparently the 'plane came from TERAPO landing strip. (This was subsequently confirmed by a visit to the R.C. Mission on my return).

Heavy rain all the afternoon followed a severe thunder storm soon after 1300 hrs.

SATURDAY 23 DEC 44. Spent at Bulldog Camp. Weekly rations of tobacco, matches, etc, made to Police and labourers. Stores for patrol arranged in regulation loads; Police arms, ammunition and equipment checked and individual responsibilities during the patrol allotted.

TUESDAY 26 DEC 44. (Continued)

while attempting to cross at one point, the vine to which I was holding gave way and only the presence of mind of Const. PURIRA, who, at considerable risk to his person, waded in and clasped my hand, prevented my being swept against the boulders by the force of the flood.

Cut off from the remainder of the patrol by the flooded stream, the night spent on a rocky ledge without fire, food, or shelter from the incessant rain, was unpleasant, to say the least.

WEDNESDAY 27 DEC 44. (Note: Owing to damage to watch, times given hereafter are estimates only.) Left at daybreak to contact police and carriers downstream and at 0830 hrs met them coming forward. Apparently they too were caught by the rapidly rising flood and had to spend an uncomfortable night in the rain. As neither police nor carriers had eaten since the previous morning, temporary camp was made and rations issued to all personnel. Meanwhile, the stream having subsidedto it's normal proportions, I decided to return upstream with two police in an effort to trace the wreckage to it's origin.

At 1030 hrs a large 14-cylinder radial aircraft-engine was located in the bed of the stream while one pace away was a large unexploded bomb (2000 lb ?) semi-embedded in the gravel, percussion cap uppermost. About 2 chains upstream was a large section of the steel shell of a similar bomb which had obviously exploded. A short distance away was a second 14-cylinder engine among the rocks in the river bed. Looking North East from this point, one could see the large clearing on the mountainside where the aircraft had hit; wreckage was scattered for hundreds of yards round the area. Two more engines were located and, nearby, the remains of members of the crew. The wreckage was found to be that of a USAAF heavy bomber, either a 'Liberator' or a 'Fortress', and I would estimate that the crash occurred about 12 months ago. Identification and burial of remains of crew is dealt with in a special report on 'Crashed Aircraft' attached hereto. A sketch map of the locality, giving positions of graves, etc, is also appended.

Returned downstream and arrived at the camp on a high ridge above the river late in the afternoon. Soon afterwards a heavy downpour again transformed the stream into a raging torrent.

As there are no native tracks or other evidence of habitation to be found in these parts, it was decided to proceed East to the AIV AVI River and thence North along the old BULLDOG-WAU road beyond the 15 mile camp where, Police state, the KUKUKUKUs occasionally come down from the mountains to trade with troops on Bulldog L. of C.

THURSDAY 28 DEC 44. Broke camp at 0730 hrs and began cutting track South East up the side of a spur rising to 3000'. Progress slow and difficult; by 0830 hrs, owing to the severity of the grade, the course was changed to South West and the summit was reached at 1400 hrs. After a short meal-break, patrol continued on down the Eastern slopes of the ridge. The descent was, for the native carriers, both difficult and dangerous. The steep, wooded slopes were strewn with rocks and , on numerous occasions, native carriers had narrow escapes from the showers of stones accidently loosed by their slithering colleagues higher up the mountainside.

In mid-afternoon, arrived at a small creek flowing S.W. past old MAPA Govt. Station into the TIVIRI River. Followed it's course downstream before again striking South by East up the slopes of a ridge the summit of which, at 2600', overlooks the AIV AVI River to the East. Patrol continued on for several hours in pouring rain until the summit was reached and camp made at 1730 hrs. Many of the carriers suffering from the cold, from abrasions and injuries sustained in falls while scaling the steep and rocky slopes. Their task under such conditions

FRIDAY 22 DEC 1944 (Contd)
has not been an easy one, but, for coastal natives, they have performed it cheerfully and well.

FRIDAY 22 DEC 1944. Broke camp at 0730 hrs and began another difficult descent of the Eastern slopes of the ridge to the AIV AVI R. On occasions cargo and equipment had to be lowered on vines. At 1100 hrs signs of an old track were observed; from names and characters cut into trees, police identified it as having been cut by members of the R.P.C. Detachment stationed at Bulldog at the end of 1943. This track led East and came out at the AIV AVI River about 1 mile to the south of the old wire suspension bridge (10 miles from Bulldog on the old Bulldog-Wau Road). The bridge is no longer serviceable but a suitable fording point was located about half a mile upstream and little difficulty was experienced crossing the river. Progress was then continued up the Bulldog Road, now completely overgrown by long grass and creepers, as far as the ruins of the '15-Mile Camp' at DEAD CHINAMAN, where camp was made. It is apparent from the pad track up the road, also from an occasional shelter and camp-fire observed, that the KUKUKUKU natives sometimes come down the road towards Bulldog, probably to take food from the gardens planted by the Army around their various camp sites.

SATURDAY 30 DEC 44. Of the 35 carriers accompanying the patrol, all except 10 reported sick this morning. Fifteen were considered medically unfit for further carrying and were sent back to Bulldog to await the arrival of the patrol. At 0830 hrs, left Dead Chinaman with 5 Police and continued up the road for approx 3 to 4 miles in search of native pads joining the main track. By 1000 hrs indications were that the road had not been used recently, if at all, by the local natives. Returning down the road about half a mile, police discovered what appeared to be a native pad-track branching from the main track and following the course of a stream to the ranges in the East. After following this indistinct pad over rough country for about two hours, several large areas of cultivation were observed high up on the slopes on either side of the river. No villages could be seen at this stage, however. Despite the fact that many of these areas had only recently been cultivated all their small garden-houses were deserted. Many small tracks leading from the gardens were followed but all appeared to lead to other gardens or watering points.

Efforts were rewarded, however, when, at 1530 hrs, police came upon a native, with his wife and small infant, digging sweetpotato in one of the gardens. They were obviously taken unawares and for a moment seemed undecided whether to remain or make off into the nearby bush. However the young man quickly overcame his surprise and, taking up his bow and arrows, stood watching the patrol approach across the cultivated area. The woman, meanwhile, picked up the infant and disappeared up the mountainside.

Several sticks of tobacco and a packet of biscuits produced remarkable results and soon the KUKUKUKU native, between puffs at his cigarette, indicated the direction of two villages. As it was then well after 1600 hrs, it was decided to return to the camp at Dead Chinaman and start out for the villages early on the morrow. The KUKUKUKU native voluntarily attached himself to the patrol and returned to spend the night at Dead Chinaman. It was later discovered that he spoke a little "Pidgin" English, probably picked up from the tribes round WAU. His vocabulary proved to be very limited but, notwithstanding the fact, much information was obtained through this medium. Police guard was mounted at dusk lest the Kukukukus, missing one of their number, should suspect foul play.

SUNDAY 31 DECEMBER 1944. Left Dead Chinaman and, with the Kukukuku and 4 guide, proceeded to the front of the Kukukuku villages.

SUNDAY 31 DECEMBER 1944. (Contd.)

The name of this village was discovered, not without difficulty, to be JANIWAI, while a second village visible high up on a parallel ridge is apparently named TUKITOR. Although the latter village appeared to be many miles away, the strange yodelling call of the natives could be heard quite distinctly across the intervening valley. Camp was made a short distance from the village of JANIWAI and presents of tobacco and trade beads handed out to the few inhabitants. Later in the afternoon some Kuku men and women came to the camp with their string "kiapa" filled with taro, kaukau (sweet potato), sugar-cane and bananas for which they received salt in exchange. The women then went away but the men sat around the camp smoking their tobacco and chattering amongst themselves. They showed great interest when the daily rations to Police and carriers were being issued so each one was given a packet of biscuits and a small quantity of sago. (A description of the Kukukuku villages is given later under 'Notes on Villages' appended.) They are dirty natives and many of them are suffering from scabies in its worst form and tropical ulcers.

With the camp situated on the ridge at approx 4000-5000', the nights spent in the area were extremely cold.

MONDAY 1 JANUARY 1945 - NEW YEARS DAY. Soon after dawn, several young male natives from the village of TUKITOR across the valley (40° North-east from JANIWAI) arrived at the camp with large quantities of taro, sweet potato, bananas and other native foods to trade for beads, salt, calico and old axe-heads.

Constable IVIA DAUVA, himself a VIALALA Kukukuku, had in his haversack a quantity of small white kauri or giri shells which he traded for bows, arrows and plaited arm and waist bands. These shells are obviously valued highly by the mountain natives, so much so that when they were produced, all interest in salt, beads, calico and axe-heads was temporarily lost. Something of a sensation was created when one native arrived with a 4' live snake coiled round his neck. Before a dismayed audience of Police and carriers he allowed the reptile to strike at him many times before he finally squatted down beside the fire, killed, cooked and ate it.

At 0830 hours I left camp with 3 Police to visit the village of TUKITOR. Although the two villages do not appear to be far apart, the walk down to the river and subsequent ascent to TUKITOR took 4 hrs. I remained in TUKITOR (See 'Notes on Villages') for several hours before returning to JANIWAI late in the afternoon. Several Kukus squatted round the camp until meal time when, having received a few biscuits, they left for their villages.

TUESDAY 2 JANUARY 1945. No signs of the JANIWAI natives this morning; they had literally disappeared overnight. It is probable, however, that they had gone to their gardens for food. Patrol left the village at 0730 hrs for return to Bulldog. Raining heavily. Arrived Dead Chinaman at 0930 hrs and continuing on down the old BULLDOG road, reached the 'drome at 1315 hrs. As all the bridges along the route have either fallen in or been washed away by floods, carriers had to swim several rivers while the stores, etc, were ferried across on rafts.

WEDNESDAY 3 JANUARY 1945. At BULLDOG. Inspected the landing strip which is in excellent order. R.P.C. arms and ammunition inspected and 20 rounds per man to Police remaining at Bulldog 'drome issued. An extra 10 rounds to be held in reserve by L/Cpl MANAI in charge of the Detachment. Const MORI and 3 carriers down with pneumonia and majority of others suffering from sore shoulders, minor cuts and abrasions.

THURSDAY 4 JANUARY 1945. Left Bulldog at 0730 hrs for return to

THURSDAY 4 JANUARY 1944 (Contd).
Mirivase. Assisted by a swift current, all canoes arrived at KOVU by 1630 hrs. A Govt Rest House at this point, so camped for the night.

FRIDAY 5 JANUARY 1945. Retaining only 6 carriers and one canoe for trip to KOVIO (KAWPAW), despatched remainder of patrol with most of the gear in charge of Const TOM downstream to MIRIVASE. Self left KOVU at 0800 hrs and returned upstream to the KAWPAW track, reached at 0945 hrs.

This track has been greatly improved since my last visit in Oct. 1944,. Though there is still plenty of mud in the swampy areas, the greater part of the track is good along low timbered ridges. Arrived at KAMA, site of the original KAWPAW village, at 1130 hrs. A new Govt R.H. has been built here, evidently on instructions of former O/c Mirivase, and as the KAWPAWs have rebuilt the village and are living at KAMA, it was considered unnecessary to go further. Village Councillors state that they moved under orders from O/c MIRIVASE but, as the Vill. Const. was absent on a visit to KAIRUKU, I was unable to check their statements with entries in the Village Register. The KAMA site, however, is a good one and has the advantage of a good and constant watersupply.

Left KAMA village at 1515 hrs and arrived back at the KOVU Rest H. at 1700 hrs.

SATURDAY 6 JANUARY 1945. Left KOVU at 0730 hrs and proceeded downstream to TERAPO. Camp was made at the latter at 1700 hrs.

SUNDAY 7 JANUARY 1945. Inspected air-strip at TERAPO and gave instructions to the MOVIAVE natives to have the grass cut within the week. After a visit to R.C. Mission, left TERAPO at 1030 hrs and arrived Mirivase 12 noon. Remainder of day spent issuing weekly rations to Police ex patrol.

END OF DIARY

E. Ethics
no.

SUNDAY 31 DECEMBER 1944. (Contd.)

The name of this village was discovered, not without difficulty, to be JANIWAI, while a second village visible high up on a parallel ridge is apparently named TUKITOR. Although the latter village appeared to be many miles away, the strange yodelling call of the natives could be heard quite distinctly across the intervening valley. Camp was made a short distance from the village of JANIWAI and presents of tobacco and trade beads handed out to the few inhabitants. Later in the afternoon some Kuku men and women came to the camp with their string "kiapas" filled with taro, kaukau (sweet potato), sugar-cane and ananas for which they received salt in exchange. The women then went away but the men sat around the camp smoking their tobacco and chattering amongst themselves. They showed great interest when the daily rations to Police and carriers were being issued so each one was given a packet of biscuits and a small quantity of sago. (A description of the Kukukuku villages is given later under 'Notes on Villages' appended.) They are dirty natives and many of them are suffering from scabies in its worst form and tropical ulcers.

With the camp situated on the ridge at approx 4000-5000', the nights spent in the area were extremely cold.

MONDAY 1 JANUARY 1945 - NEW YEARS DAY. Soon after dawn, several young male natives from the village of TUKITOR across the valley (40? North-east from JANIWAI) arrived at the camp with large quantities of taro, sweet potato, bana[illegible] and other native foods to trade for beads, salt, calico and old axe-heads.

Constable IVIA DAUWA, himself a VIALALA Kukukuku, had in his haversack a quantity of small white kauri or giri shells which he traded for bows, arrows and plaited arm and waist bands. These shells are obviously valued highly by the mountain natives, so much so that when they were produced, all interest in salt, beads, calico and axe-heads was temporarily lost. Something of a sensation was created when one native arrived with a 4' live snake coiled round his neck. Before a dismayed audience of Police and carriers he allowed the reptile to strike at him many times before he finally squatted down beside the fire, killed, cooked and ate it.

At 0830 hours I left camp with 3 Police to visit the village of TUKITOR. Although the two villages do not appear to be far apart, the walk down to the river and subsequent ascent to TUKITOR took 4 hrs. Remained in TUKITOR (See 'Notes on Villages') for several hours before returning to JANIWAI late in the afternoon. Several Kukus squatted round the camp until meal time when, having received a few biscuits, they left for their villages.

TUESDAY 2 JANUARY 1945. No signs of the JANIWAI natives this morning; they had literally disappeared overnight. It is probable, however, that they had gone to their gardens for food. Patrol left the village at 0730 hrs for return to Bulldog. Raining heavily. Arrived Dead Chinaman at 0930 hrs and continuing on down the old BULLDOG road, reached the 'drome at 1815 hrs. As all the bridges along the route have either fallen in or been washed away by floods, carriers had to swim several rivers while the stores, etc, were ferried across on rafts.

WEDNESDAY 3 JANUARY 1945. At BULLDOG. Inspected the landing strip which is in excellent order. R.P.C. arms and ammunition inspected and 20 rounds per man to Police remaining at Bulldog 'drome issued. An extra 10 rounds to be held in reserve by L/Cpl MANAI in charge of the Detachment. Const HORI and 3 carriers down with pneumonia and majority of others suffering from sore shoulders, minor cuts and abrasions.

THURSDAY 4 JANUARY 1944. Left Bulldog at 0730 hrs for return to

THURSDAY 4 JANUARY 1945 (Contd).
Mirivase. Assisted by a swift current, all canoes arrived at KOVU by 1630 hrs. A Govt Rest House at this point, so camped for the night.

FRIDAY 5 JANUARY 1945. Retaining only 6 carriers and one canoe for trip to KOVIO (KAWPAW), despatched remainder of patrol with most of the gear in charge of Const TOM downstream to MIRIVASE. Self left KOVU at 0800 hrs and returned upstream to the KAWPAW track, reached at 0945 hrs.

This track has been greatly improved since my last visit in Oct. 1944,. Though there is still plenty of mud in the swampy areas, the greater part of the track is good along low timbered ridges. Arrived at KAWA, site of the original KAWPAW village, at 1130 hrs. A new Govt R.H. has been built here, evidently on instructions of former O/c Mirivase, and as the KAWPAWs have rebuilt the village and are living at KAWA, it was considered unnecessary to go further. Village Councillors state that they moved under orders from O/c MIRIVASE but, as the Vill. Const. was absent on a visit to KAIRUKU, I was unable to check their statements with entries in the Village Register. The KAWA site, however, is a good one and has the advantages of a good and constant watersupply.

Left KAWA village at 1515 hrs and arrived back at the KOVU Rest H. at 1700 hrs.

SATURDAY 6 JANUARY 1945. Left KOVU at 0730 hrs and proceeded downstream to TERAPO. Camp was made at the latter at 1700 hrs.

SUNDAY 7 JANUARY 1945. Inspected air-strip at TERAPO and gave instructions to the MOVIAVE natives to have the grass cut within the week. After a visit to R.C. Mission, left TERAPO at 1030 hrs and arrived Mirivase 12 noon. Remainder of day spent issuing weekly rations to Police ex patrol.

END OF DIARY

REPORT ON PATROL TO KUKUKUKU VILLAGES BY Olc MIRIVASE DEC'44/JAN'45.

NOTES ON KUKUKUKU VILLAGES.

1. YANIWAI. A small village of 5 low houses (a sixth was burnt down the night before the patrol arrived) perched on a high ridge at approx. 5000 feet. The slopes on either side of the village are roughly cleared and planted with yams, taro, kau kau (sweet potato), sugar cane and betel-nut. Five male adults (all young), four women, two with infants in arms, five small boys and a dog were in this village when the patrol arrived. The village houses are poorly constructed of thin sticks, the walls are of bark and the rooves thatched with grass and leaves. Entrance is gained through a tiny opening while the one small room is large enough to accomodate not more than two or three persons.

The natives themselves are short (about 4'8") but stocky, their hair was cut short and they are unbelievably dirty. It is little wonder that the majority of them are suffering from chronic ulcers, scabies, and other skin diseases.

The women wear knee-length skirts of shredded bark while the men have only a small sporran-like covering of the same material. Necklaces of yellow wooden beads, dog's teeth and small white shells were worn by both men and women. Several of the men wore sharply pointed daggers of cassowary bone in their narrow, woven waist bands.

A long hooded cloak of "tapa cloth" (bark) is worn by both men and women. In wet weather it is pulled up over the head, otherwise it hangs down behind inside the waist belt, while the hooded portion, supported by a thin string round the forehead, forms a pocket in which they carry their babies and other belongings. At night this garment is probably used as a blanket.

To make a fire these natives have a short piece of dry stick about 10" long. A small aperture is made by splitting and placing a wedge in one end. Holding this stick firmly with the toes, the native grasps one end of a strip of dry cane (similar to a bow-string) in each hand and proceeds to work it rapidly up and down until the heat generated by friction of cane on wood ignites the fine shavings placed in the split in the dry stick. These fire sticks may be used again and again.

Strangely enough these KUKUKUKUs have no pigs.

2. TUKITOR. This is a larger, and, I would say, more typical KUKUKUKU village than YANIWAI. It consists of eight dome-shaped grass huts, each about 20' in diameter and about 12' high, which the occupants enter by crawling on all fours under the low eaves. Inside there is another circular room built on a slightly raised platform of very light sticks. This inner room is completely closed in with bark and the interior, even in the daytime, is pitch dark. The only opening is a small doorway about a foot square through which the occupants enter. Outside appearances are misleading as these houses, too, only accomodate two or three persons.

In one of the houses of this village, the occupant had died several days earlier and, apparently according to the local custom, the house had been sealed and the body left to decay in the inside room. Consequently the odour which permeated the atmosphere was anything but pleasant. Apparently the deceased died from natural causes as a somewhat comical pantomime of his death was given by the locals. Most of the TUKITOR natives have their hair cut short except for a tuft on top. Eight young adult males and 7 small boys were counted in this village - for some reason the women and smaller children did not put in an appearance as at YANIWAI; probably they were away working in the village gardens.

REPORT ON MEMBERS OF ROYAL PAPUAN CONSTABULARY ACCOMPANYING PATROL.

Reg. No. 986 L/Cpl MANAI.
This man is normally in charge of the R.P.C.Detachment at BULLDOG 'drome and spent several years at BULLDOG with the civil administration. Though unimpressive on the parade ground, L/Cpl MANAI is an excellent man for the bush. Throughout the patrol he discharged his duties in a manner which showed him to be both capable and conscientious. Unfortunately, towards the end of the patrol, MANAI developed a swelling of the left calf muscle and walked only with difficulty.
A good man, well versed in the routine and requirements of patrol work.

Reg.No 975 Const TOM.
This Constable was allotted from the KAIRUKU detachment for the duration of the patrol. He has had long service with the R.P.C. and was a useful man on this patrol.

Reg.No 1355 Const INUA.
Also detached from KAIRUKU for the duration of the patrol. Although he has not been long in the force Const. INUA is a willing worker and quite reliable.

Reg. No.1318 Const PURIRA.
Also detached from KAIRUKU for duration of patrol. I think the most conscientous man in the party. Unfortunately he contracted a chill during the first few days of the patrol so that a true assessment of his ability can not be given. His conduct, however, leaves little to be desired. He suffers from short wind and consequently unsuitable for mountain patrolling.

Reg.No.1293 Const HORI. An energetic Policeman whose conduct throughout the patrol was very good. Contracted pneumonia towards the end of the patrol and had to be returned to Native Hospital, Mirivase. Allotted from KAIRUKU for the duration of patrol.

Reg.No. 1121 Const AUWA-KAIRI. One of the police stationed at Bulldog. Knows the BULLDOG-WAU road, having been stationed at Bulldog while the Bulldog L of C was operating. He is inclined to untidiness but is a willing worker.

Reg.No. 3362 Const. DAVAI. The work of this member calls for little comment. He is a new man in the force, is intelligent, and should do well in the R.P.C.

Reg. No.1648 Const AVIADAUWA. This man's conduct leaves much to be desired. Though himself a KUKUKUKU native from the upper Vialala River, he was unable to give any assistance on this patrol. Perhaps his original environment explains the fact that he is unreliable, untidy, lazy and, in fact, generally useless.

1/2

E.G.Hicks WO II

(E.G.Hicks WO11) O/C Mirivase.

APPENDIX TO PATROL REPORT.

PARTICULARS OF CARRIERS ENGAGED FOR PATROL TO KUKUKU TERRITORY

NAME	VILLAGE	PERIOD OF SERVICE		PAYMENTS
HIRARE-MEARA	URITAI	From 18/12/44	to 6/1/45	10.0
BIARI-MAVA	do	do	do	10.0
MEAFORE-HAVARI	do	do	do	10.0
MEREKE-HIRAVI	do	do	do	10.0
HARO-MEREKE	do	do	do	10.0
KILA-LAURI	do	do	do	10.0
BOI-EVERITA	do	do	do	10.0
FAE-TETE	do	do	do	10.0
NARE-KAREKAVU	do	do	do	10.0
EOVO-SARUFA	do	do	23/12/44	3.0
KAIPU-ITO	do	do	6/1/45	10.0
TU-AIRE	do	do	do	10.0
TORU-ARIBA	do	do	do	10.0
OFAI-ARIBA	do	do	do	10.0
AKUI-AVADA	do	do	do	10.0
OHARAI	ISAPEAPE	do	do	10.0
TAVATOA	do	do	do	10.0
BEVESE	do	do	do	10.0
ARIFEAI	do	do	do	10.0
HOUIVI	do	do	do	10.0
MORA	do	do	do	10.0
BEVESE	do	do	do	10.0
EVERA	do	do	do	10.0
ELAVEALA	do	do	do	10.0
METAHARO	KUKUPI	do	23/12/44	3.0
HAIVETA	do	do	6/1/45	10.0
SERE	do	do	do	10.0
LAUSI	do	do	do	10.0
BEVISEVITA	do	do	do	10.0
KAIRI	do	do	do	10.0

HIRE OF CANOES TO TRANSPORT PATROL STORES & PERSONNEL TO BULLDOG

MAIASU	KUKITI	From 18/12/44	to 23/12/44	3.0
OHALAI	ISAPEAPE	do	do	3.0
ITO	LALAPIPI	do	do	3.0
AVASURU	URITAI	do	do	3.0
MURE	do	do	do	3.0
PUKARI	do	do	do	3.0

TOTAL OF PAYMENTS £15.4.0

(Vouchers for above expenditure forwarded.)

E.Hughes, WO II

(E.G.Hicks WO11) O/C KIRIVADE.

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES

LAKEKAMU DISTRICT HQ
KAIRUKU
24 Jan 45

File 30/1 - 98/45

HQ SOUTHERN RUGION
AINGAU

KAIRUKU PATROL REPORT NO 15 of 44-45

(1) WO HICKS has written an interesting and well compiled report of his patrol to visit KUKUKUKU's North of BULLDOG Drome, during which he established contact with two of their villages.

(2) Only one map enclosed, another will be sent later.

(3) Report on the crashed American aircraft has been detached and forwarded with my memo No 2/2 - 99/45 of 24 Jan 45.

With Info.

Major D.O.

(W.H.H. THOMPSON)

Copy W.O. HICKS

Amount Returned to Store

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of Central (Kairuku) Report No. 16 of 44/45

Patrol Conducted by Capt. J.C. Doss ADO

Area Patrolled Nara, Hisiu, Kabadi & Kanona

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....

Natives.....

Duration—From 8/1/19 45 to 24/1/19 45

Number of Days.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany ?.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....

Medical ..../...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol.....

.....

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £.....

.....

.....

.....

Patrol Report No. KAI 16/44-45

REPORT OF PATROL BY :- Capt.James C. Ross ADO

TO : NARA, HISIU, KABADI and KANOSIA districts

PURPOSES OF : 1. Census

2. Native Labour Inspections

3. Inspection KANOSIA/ONONGE RD as far as second camp

4. General.

DATE LEFT STATION : Monday, 8th January,1945

DATE RETURNED TO STATION : Wednesday, 24th January,1945

PATROL ACCOMPANIED BY :- (a) European Capt.James C. Ross ADO

(b) R.P.C. 1 NCO and 5 constables.

(c) Carriers. 20 village natives for 4 days. Afterwards prisoners convicted during patrol were used.

COST OF PATROL : Rations 1 European for 14 days
Native : 400-lb rice
50-lb biscuits
33-lb meat
35-lb wheatmeal
Trade tobacco : Carriers 50 sticks
Issues 60 sticks
Food 30 sticks

MAP REFERENCE : NG series 4 mile strat YUKE Is and AROA and MORESBY and DUNA

LAST PATROL TO AREA : (a) District Services.

Capt.James C. Ross ADO P/R Kai 10/44-5

(b) Medical.

NMO patrolled area in September,1944

-:::::::::::::::::::::::::::::::::-

DIARY

Monday,8th January,1945.
Left KAIRUKU in "Gawa" at 0815 hrs and landed at POUKAMA B2204 and left here

DIARY(cont)
Monday, 8th January,1945(cont)
at 0915 hrs. POUKAMA people cut cutting this track which is rarely used around to LELEWA OK where the track to VANUAMAI commences. Joined this track at 1030 hrs and arrived VANUAMAI at 1300 hrs. A very hot walk indeed. Commenced census here at 1630 hrs and completed by 1900 hrs. A new councillor named TULALA-IRA'A was elected. VANUAMAI BS905. Height 250 ft.

Tuesday,9th January,1945.
Left at 0615 hrs, cool walking at this time. Shot three wallabies on track. Arrived TUBU G4094 at 0915 hrs, height 325 ft. Completed census work and left at 1130 hrs arriving KAI'AU G3902 height 500 ft at 1315 hrs. People from here told to come to DIUMANA for census. Arrived DIUMANA G3801 height 200 ft. at 1515 hrs. Road has been fairly good allthrough although I left a constable at TUBU to have a section cleaned in that area. Completed census of KAI'AU and DIUMANA by 1745 hrs.

Wednesday,10th January,1945.
Left at 0640 hrs and arrived OBU PLN G5765 at 0830 hrs and met the Manager, Mr.D.F.Ross. Left at 0915 hrs for ALA-ALA(OK) G5394 and did census here. Returned to OBU PLN G5494 at 1130 hrs and carried out N/L Inspection. From here returned to OBU PLN and made N/L Inspection in afternoon. Despatched a constable to KAMUSI with mail etc.

Thursday,11th January,1945.
Left OBU PLN at 0630 hrs arrived HISIU PLN G4982 at 0645 hrs, met the Manager Mr. J.H.Yates and held N/L Inspection. Several CPS cases heard then returned to HISIU village G4982 by 1400 hrs. Commenced census and heard some CPS cases. The Manager, AROA Pln, Mr.A.O.Pollard arrived at 1700 hrs and we proceeded to IKI'IKINA PLN and held N/L Inspection. Returned to AROA PLN for the night.

Friday 12th January,1945.
N/L Inspection at AROA PLN G4981 at 0630 hrs. Returned to HISIU village at 0900 hrs and completed census by 1600 hrs, a very long job. Walked back to AROA arriving there at 1645 hrs and from thence across AROA RI to TOUTOU PLN, and met the Manager Mr.J.A.Nagel.G5030, inspected his 8 N/L's and continued on to PINU G5382 and from thence on to MATAPAILI (IVIO) G5384 arriving there at 1940 hrs. No Rest House so camped in the LMS Mission teacher's house, he being absent.

Saturday,13th January,1945.
Commenced census of MATAPAILI and URAINU G5484 at 0630 hrs and left at 1115 hrs for PINU arriving there 1200 hrs. Completed census at 1300 hrs and camped in the LMS Mission teacher's house.

Sunday,14th January,1945.
Left PINU at 0600 hrs arriving main lorry road at 0645 hrs and MAVA G5197 at 0700 hrs. Completed census here by 0815 hrs and proceeded to UKAUKAVAG5387 by 0830 hrs completing census here by 1130 hrs. A white half-caste child of

DIARY(cont)

Sunday,14th January,1945(cont)

a U.S. soldier recently stationed at RORONA AIRFIELD was included into this census. The mother, a single girl, is quite proud of her "war baby" who is called "soldier",by the village people. Left here at 1130 hrs arriving MAULADINA G5386 1145 hrs. Completed census of this small village and continued on th the Rest House at KEVIONA G5487 by 1230 hrs. In the afternoon did the census of KEVIONA village. Quite a good rest house and police barracks has been built here at KEVIONA, the only one in KABADI.

Monday,15th January,1945.

Broke camp 0630 hrs arriving KOUPUANA G5587 at 0700 hrs. Completed census here by 1000 hrs. The Village Constables for KEVIONA and MATAPAILI then accompanied me to the RORONA or RODGER's AIRSTRIP. Inspected this airfield and left at 1130 hrs through RORONA PLN and on to AROANA PLN G5888 by 1245 hrs. Met the A/Manager Mr.J.Blencowe. Held N/L Inspection in afternoon.

Tuesday,16th January,1945.

Left AROANA at 0830 hrs arrived LOLORUA PLN 0845 Hrs. Spent day here and held N/L Inspection in afternoon.

Wednesday,17th January,1945.

Left LOLORUA at 0900 hrs arrived DOA PLn at 0915 hrs and met the A/Manager, Mr.J.W.Grimmer. Held CPS and later held N/L Inspection. Left at 1500 hrs for KANOSIA PLN. Met the Manager Mr.J.B.McKenna.

Thursday,18th January,1945.

At KANOSIA all day. In CPS until 1530 hrs, mostly AWL charges over Xmas period. Intended holding N/L Inspection in afternoon but heavy rain made this impracticable. Lieut C.H.White, O/i.c. KAMBISI arrived in this afternoon on his second trip with carriers transporting rations up to the road gangs.

Friday,19th January,1945.

Left KANOSIA at 0700 hrs with Lieut.White and a carry line of 190 natives. Arrived Cpl Mundy's camp on Lower Kanosia Rd at 0900 hrs height[illegible] ft. Left at 1015 hrs, Cpl Mundy accompanying us up the road a little. Arrived SOREA GAP height 3750 ft at 1500 hrs. Balance of Lieut White's carriers here.

Saturday,20th January,1945.

Broke camp at 0630 hrs, a total of 310 carriers, including 50 KABADI and HISIU natives accompanying me. Nice steady walk down to the MANDE Ri at 1300 ft. Crossed the river b 1050 hrs and continued on to Cpl Smith's camp arriving there 1330 hrs. Rained very heavily all night. Height here 3,300 ft.

Sunday,21st January,1945.

Left on the return trip at 0730 hrs. Lieut White continuing on towards KAMBISI. Arrived MANDE Ri at 0945 hrs. Left here at 1300 hrs after meeting the Vill Const for TAFADE B9607 who is building a store/rest house at MANDE Ri. Arrived

PLANT(cont)
Sunday,21st January,1945(cont)
Lack at DOURA GAP at 1530 hrs. Several new land slides on the track overnight.

Monday,22nd January,1945.
Broke camp 0830 hrs. At 0930 hrs arrived point where road up from Opl Mundy's camp is partly formed, height 700 ft. This is where the road down to KAINGIA branches off. Arrived Opl Mundy's camp 0945 hrs. Inspected his M/L here and at 1300 hrs continued on to KAINGIA by 1430 hrs. Had made arrangements to continue inspection of plantations etc tomorrow, but at 1930 hrs received an urgent recall to KAINUKU owing to the District Officer, proceeding hurriedly to Port MORESBY.

Tuesday,23rd January,1945.
Attended the 0830 hrs "Fall-in" of KAINGIA labour and listened to the few small matters that the labour wanted to talk about. Left at 0700 hrs in truck to AROA RI Walked to AROA PLN and from there got along to OEU PLN. Lunch here and continued on to OROI. Met Sgt Taylor, NLO on his way to relieve Opl Mustard at the top Orange RA labour camp and gave him his instructions. Continued on to OU-OU Ck PLN and camped here the night.

Wednesday,24th January,1945.
Left OU-OU Ck at 0545 hrs and arrived DELENA 0730 hrs. Crossed to KAINUKU by canoe as soon as weather permitted.

-:::::::::::::::::::::::::-

GENERAL REMARKS

Census. With the exception of OROI, MAMU-MANU and DOURA villages the census of all villages South East of KAINUKU is now complete. Figures will be incorporated in the final return when census work completed.

Native Labour. 1. Inspections. Reports of these will be forwarded separately. KAINGIA, KAINUKU PLNTNS, MARIBOU and VEHIAUNU PLNS were not inspected owing to my re-call.

2. Specialists. Information as required in Southern Region Admin Inst No. 6 has been compiled from all plantations except KAINUKU PLNTNS, MARIBOU and VEHIAUNU. Particulars from these places will be forwarded as an addition to the return when obtained.

3. Repatriation. The KAIAVA villages are in need of some repatriated labour to assist in the re-building of houses which are very dilapidated. Mostly they are employed on local plantations, and are causing continual trouble on these estates through going AWL in order to make gardens and build houses. It is suggested that at least 20 suitable type natives be sent to this office from Moresby and that these be used to replace an equivalent number of KAIAVA natives. The most needy cases can be taken from the census now complete. Should this be done it will steady the unrest among those KAIAVA natives left at work, and also permit disciplinary action to be taken against them for AWL, there then being not the slightest reasonable cause for them to visit their villages and leave work.

GENERAL REMARKS(cont)

KAINANTU/CHIMBU RD. A special report is submitted on this work, which is progressing satisfactorily. Sufficient rations for 2 months were transported up to Cpl Smith's camp, mostly by 280 mountain carriers brought down by Lieut Cell.White of KAINANTU POLICE POST.

RORONA(RODGERS) AIRFIELD. The MATAPAILI and KEVIONA people are keeping this airfield cut and clean. At time of inspection it was in excellent condition, the Wind Sock is in position and operating. The Village Constables of KEVIONA and MATAPAILI were instructed that they should cut the grass at every new moon, this will ensure a systematic and periodical cleaning.

VILLAGES. Generally clean, but in most cases requiring attention to houses which are often dilapidated and old.

REST HOUSES. All in good order. At VANIAWAI an order made for a new Police Barracks to be erected. Only one Rest House in KAINANTU district, this is all that is needed as the villages are not far apart.

GARDENS ETC. The PINU people in the KAINANTU district complain of shortage of food due to failure of gardens. The fact that the gardens have failed is true, due more than anything to the neglect these gardens received when the Army was so close at RORONA and gardens were not necessary to provide food. They are now working on a large new garden which will be bearing in 2 months. They have already been assisted with a load of sago from MOTU-MOTU, and arrangements have been made for them to purchase biscuits from the trade store. The repatriation of several of the natives of this village employed at KAINANTU PINU would help in the garden work.

Permission was granted the VANIAWAI people to go to their sago place, some distance away, for a period of 1 month. These NARA people seem to eat nothing but wallaby together with sago when made. Gardening in this day, lost area seems to be out of the question.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS. All found to be up to the mark and attending to their work with satisfaction. A new ferryman was signed on at the AIOA/NAVA crossing, the previous ferryman re-signing owing to his wife wife being taken by a crocodile and he having 4 children to attend to.

James C. Ross

.....Capt

James C. Ross ADO

REPORT ON : Members of Royal Papuan Constabulary accompanying the above patrol to the NARA, HISIU, KABADI, KANOSIA and hill districts. Duration 8/1/1945 to 24/1/1945.

Reg.No. 1605	L/Cpl	MUNJA-SOKA	Has the makings of quite a good NCO.
1118	Const	AI'IA-KAI'IO	Very steady, and a good all round constable.
1355	"	WARAMA	Quite a good man, energetic.
2151	"	AUKA	A constable of the KAMBISI Det who only accompanied the patrol for the first four days.
2219	"	HEAHO	A young constable but a very keen one, tidy and attentive to his work.
2225	"	OREHE	A constable of the KAMBISI Det who accompanied the patrol to the road camps. Was handed over to Lieut. White, O/i.c KAMBISI P/Post for enquiry into an alleged offense against MPC Ord. when recently attached to a road gang.

James C. Ross .....Capt
James C. Ross AIO

P/Report No. Kai 16/44-5

- 7 -

Medical Report accompanying above report of patrol to NARA, HISIU, KABADI, KANOSIA and inland districts:-

No medical work was done by the patrol apart from inspecting visible portions of bodies when standing in front of me for census purposes. Many cases of yaws were found, mostly among children, these were ordered to hospital, names taken and a check will be made OIC Hospital to ascertain whether they attended. Those in the KABADI district were ordered to the ARDA hospital where there is a Native Medical Orderly in charge.
It was intended to inspect this hospital upon my return, however my sudden recall made this impossible. Several cases have been reported to me of Indentured Labourers being admitted here and failing to attend conscientiously to their treatment. Many of them being seen moving around in their villages at various times. Without a European assistant in charge, or frequently visiting the hospital, it is hard to expect the patients to take much notice of the Native Orderly, who is however doing a very good job.
The construction of a Native Hospital with European in charge as mentioned several times before is still a necessity. In reply to P/Report No.10/44-5 it was stated that the project was being held up because of the doubtfulness of aquiring the land. This difficulty does not seem to be hampering the progress in erecting hospitals at both [illegible] and [illegible], on land which has as yet not been aquired.

R DMS

.....Capt
James C. Ross ADO

8

District Headquarters
Kairuku.
7 I.44

Capt James .C. Ross
A.D.O.

Please proceed on Patrol as verbally arranged on the 6th inst.

Take Census of NARA , KABADI and HISIU and MANUMANU tribes.

Inspect all N/L on the various HISIU and KANOSIA Pltns.

Please also inspect the Road Camps at KANOSIA and the one two days up the road to ONONGE from there. Make every effort to arrange for the onward transmission of 1200 pacakges from KANOSIA to the road gangs up the road.

D.O.

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES

9

LAKEKAMU DISTRICT HQ
KAIRUKU
26 Jan 45

File 30/1 - 125/45

HQ SOUTHERN REGION
ANGAU

PATROL REPORT NO KAI 16/44-45

1. In my opinion a well-written report on an excellent patrol by Capt James O. ROSS, A.D.O.

2. Unfortunately I had to recall him before it was completed. On Sunday 21 Jan 45 I received a telephone message at 0700 hours from the Master of the "TRINITY", which had just anchored in HALL SOUND, that I must leave for Port Moresby per his boat not later than 0800 hours. I had no idea of the reason or how long I should be away, the signal explaining matters did not arrive in time, so I at once sent a message to recall Capt ROSS. No other officer at KAIRUKU at this time.

3. DIARY Monday 14 Jan 45. No action of course possible at present in connection with the half-caste baby in KABADI village. The best course to pursue in my opinion would be to wait till the child is 2-3 years old and then obtain a Mandate for its care by some Mission body. I think all half castes of this description should be removed from their villages, when they are old enough to leave their mothers.

4. GENERAL REMARKS. Para 3 ' Repatriation '. I trust the A.D.O.'s recommendation that 20 N/L's from KABADI villages be repatriated from the adjacent Rubber Plnts, they are now working on. Replacements to be made from the Moresby pool. The matter is in my opinion urgent and should be attended to at once. These KABADI's deserve every consideration, as they at once went to work on Rubber Plnts, which they had never done before, thus enabling them to be carried on from practically the inception of hostilities here.

5. GARDENS ETC. PINU gardens were undoubtedly neglected, mainly because the natives were obtaining food with ease from the Americans stationed on the adjoining " 30 Mile " Drome. They thought this happy state of affairs would last for ever. We have done and will do what we can to relieve the situation with sago obtained from the West.

6. KANOSIA - ONONGE ROAD. The report by Capt ROSS is forwarded with my memo No 24/2 - 122/45 of 26 Jan 45

W.H.H. Thompson

Major D.O.
(W.H.H.THOMPSON)

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES

30/3/24 10.

HQ
SOUTHERN REGION
ANGAU PORT MORESBY
6 Feb 45

DS 364
7 FEB 1945
ANGAU

Ref No. 813

KAIRUKU

P/R KAI. No. 16/44-45 - Capt J.C. Ross ADO

Receipt of the a/m report under cover of your 30/1-125/45 ack.

Your Para 3 - No action should be taken in regard to the lf-caste child. We cannot take this child away from the ther against her will.

Repatriation - Please submit names and C/E numbers for BADI natives. If possible replacements will be made from re.

A good report and map.

C. Crampton
Maj
ADDS & NA.

ADMS
seen

py:
HQ ANGAU (DS)
Copy rpt att.

Ack. 7/8/2

Amount Returned to Store

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of Central (Kairuku) Report No. 17 of 44/45

Patrol Conducted by Capt. J.C. Ross.

Area Patrolled Kanoria, Manu-Manu & Hisiu

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....

Natives.....

Duration—From 31/1/19 45 to 8/2/19 45

Number of Days.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany ?.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....

Medical ..../...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol.....

.....

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £.....

.....

.....

.....

4

PATROL REPORT No. KAI. 17/44-5

REPORT OF PATROL BY :- Capt. James C. Ross ADO

TO : KANOSIA, MANU-MANU and HISIU districts

PURPOSES OF : 1. Completion of Patrol KAI 16/44-5

DATE LEFT STATION :- Wednesday, 31st January, 1945

DATE RETURNED TO STATION :- Thursday, 8th February, 1945

PATROL ACCOMPANIED BY :- (a) European. Capt. James C. Ross ADO

(b) R.P.C. 3 constables

(c) Carriers. 12

COST OF PATROL :- Rations. European - 1 for 1 week
Native - 24-lbs meat
26-lbs biscuits
180-lbs dried sago
Trade tobacco - Carriers 80 sticks
Issues 20 sticks
Food 15 sticks

MAP REFERENCE : Patrol map accompanying P/R KAI 16/44-5

LAST PATROL TO AREA (a) District Services.

Capt. James C. Ross ADO P/R KAI 16/44-5

(b) Medical.

Dr. Vernon in October, 1944.

DIARY

Wednesday, 31st January, 1945.
Left KAIRUKU 1215 hrs in "Gawa" arriving HISIU village 04582 at 1630 hrs. Camped here the night, the "Gawa" anchoring in AROA Ri.

Thursday, 1st February, 1945.
Held CPM until 1000 hrs when held CPS and dealt with desertion charges against 35 Trobrianda District H/L's recently returned from MORESBY having left their employment at LOLOHEA and DOA estates. Departed at 1200 hrs, called at MANU-MANU 05776 picked up a canoe and continued on to KANOSIA wharf arriving here at 1730 hrs. Met WO2 L.S. O'Malley here, doing Native Labour Inspections.

Friday, 2nd February,1945.
Left KAINANTU at 1130 hrs after holding CPS. Arrived KUNYELAVEE wharf at 1245 hrs, the "Cessna" then returned to KAINANTU. Left KUNYELAVEE ESTATE at 1700 hrs and stayed the night at MARIKOI ESTATE.

Saturday, 3rd February,1945.
A few small matters attended here for the Manager, Mr.G.T.Gemmell who has only recently taken over this estate. Made enquiries into alleged assault by one of the European overseers upon three native labourers. Left in canoe at 1115 hrs and arrived [illegible]AUNI ESTATE at 1245 hrs. Raining heavily. Held CPS, and stayed the night at VEI AUNI.

Sunday,4th February,1945.
Left at 0730 hrs arriving VEI-A 07969 at 0800 hrs and completed census here. Walked on to VASAGAVELA 08173 and then were on to DOKERERU 08782 by 1100 hrs. Completed census here and returned to VASAGAVELA by 1400 hrs. Completed census here in the afternoon. Ordered two large canoes from the DOKERA people and they estimate they will be ready at [illegible]-MAIU for the "Cessna" to tow in about 6 weeks. Camped at VASAGAVELA the night.(Price arranged for canoes $5 total)

Monday,5th. February,1945.
Broke camp 0830 hrs, returned via VEILAUPI ESTATE and thence down river by canoe to MAIU-MAIU arriving here at 1730 hrs. Raining heavily all day.

Tuesday, 6th February,1945.
Census completed by 1030 hrs. Dealt with sundry small court matters. These people have 97 clay pots ready for trading with MOIS-[illegible] natives, I told them that when they have 300 the "Cessna" may land here and take them through. The MAIU-MAIU people are working on new canoes and should after one more trip in the "Cessna" be able to do their own transport. Left MAIU-MAIU at 1300 hrs and walked through to AROA, inspecting R/Hospital here. Arranged with local villages to supply the MO here with timber etc for erection of a new hospital building which he needs. Called on the Managers of AROA and [illegible]KUU PT PIRE and carried on to OBU ESTATE for the night.

Wednesday,7th February,1945.
Left OBU at 0830 hrs after holding CPS. Arrived ORIX 1230 hrs. Completed census here in the afternoon and camped here the night.

Thursday,8th February,1945.
Left ORIX at 0700 hrs arrived [illegible] at 1000 hrs and crossed to KAINANTU by canoe.

GENERAL REMARKS

Native Labour. No further inspections were made during this patrol, VOs.I.S. officially having completed these and inspected on previous visit. Several court matters were attended on behalf of both employer and employees.

P/Report. KAX 17/44-Scont

- 5 -

GENERAL TREATIES (cont)
Native Labour (cont).
The allegations of assault by an assistant, Mr. Foley, on MARIBOI ESTATE, made by 3 N/L were investigated. The incident it appears happened in July last year and as Mr. Foley struck one of them in an endeavour to stop an argument developing into a brawl between two tribes no action has been taken.

Census. The entire census of villages around and to the south east of Tule Is has now been completed

James C. Ross .....Capt.
James C. Ross ADO

Patrol Report No 17/44-5

REPORT upon conduct and ability of members of R.P.C. accompanying the above patrol to KANOSIA, DOURA, MANU-MANU and MISIU districts.

Duration of patrol 31st Jan 45 to 8th Feb 45.

Reg.No.	1244	Const DIAFEARE	A very good man, neat and tidy.
	1555	Const WARAMA	Satisfactory
	5157	Const EVAI	Rather slow but appears steady.

James C. Ross

Capt
James C. Ross ADC.

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES.

DS 30/3/72.

J/OC.

HQ ANGAU.,
20th Feb 45.
Ref. No.

HQ SOUTHERN REGION (DS).

P/R KAIRUKU 17/44-45.

Receipt is acknowledged of the a/m Report forwarded under cover of your memo 30/3/27 of 16 Feb 45.

2. This HQ agrees with para 2 of the memo under reply.

Lt-Col
DDDS &NA

P/R
20/-

5

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES

LAE KAMU DISTRICT HQ
KAIRUKU
9 Feb 45

File 30/1 - 205

HQ SOUTHERN REGION
ANGAU

PATROL REPORT - No 17/44-45 - CAPT J.C. ROSS

Above report by Capt James C. Ross A.D.O. attached in duplicate.

ALLEGED ASSAULT BY MR. FOLEY OF MARIECK PLTN.; Page 3. I do not think any further action necessary. Mr FOLEY seems protected by Section 239 of the Criminal Code, " Preventing a Breach of the Peace ".

W.H.N. Thompson

Major D.O.
(W.H.N. THOMPSON)

Amount Returned to Store

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of Central (Kaiduku) Report No. 18 of 44/45

Patrol Conducted by Capt. C.F. Cowley. D.O.

Area Patrolled Mafulu, Fane, Yalala, Kambisi, Orange.

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....

Natives.....

Duration—From 21/3/1945 to 21/4/1945.

Number of Days.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany ?.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....

Medical ..../...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol.....

.....

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £.....

.....

.....

.....

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES.

PATROL REPORT No. 18 of 44/45 KAI.

REPORT OF A PATROL BY — Captain C.F.Cowley, D.O.

To — MAFULU-FANE-GOILALA-KAMBISI-ONONGE and return by ONONGE-KAINSIA road.

PURPOSE OF PATROL. (a) Inspection of GOILALA Sub-Station and KAMBISI Police Camp.
(b) Inspection of roads and bridges.
(c) Holding District Court where necessary.

DATE LEFT KAIRUKU. — Wednesday, 21st MARCH, 1945.

DATE RETURNED KAIRUKU. — Saturday, 21st APRIL, 1945.

PATROL ACCOMPANIED BY. (a) European - Mr. J. Radersma, Dutch Cinchona expert - and coffee.
(b) Native personnel. R.P.C. eight.
N.M.O. - one.
Court Interpreter - one.
(c) Carriers - Forty-two.

COST OF PATROL. — Rations for three weeks.
Three drums salt for purchase native food
Tobacco - 25 lbs. Police - 3 lbs.
Native Food.- 7 lbs.
Carriers - 15 lbs.

VESSELS USED. — Mission launch to AROPOKINA - outwards.
Station launch "CAVA" from Aroa - inwards.

MAP REFERENCE. — 4 miles STRATMG Series. Yule.

LAST PATROL TO AREAS. — District Services. Major W.H.H.Thompson. 16/10/44 to 7/11/44.

----------O----------

Wednesday, 21st March, 1945. Left KAIRUKU Station 0845 hrs and arrived ARAPOKINA 1330 hrs. By Jeep to WAIONO then to KUBUNA 1600 hrs. Inspected mules and horses controlled by Sgt. Burt. Accepted invitation to sleep at Mission. Rest House in poor condition. Distance 11 miles.

Thursday, 22nd March. Left KUBUNA 0730 hrs., passed through UKUA nearby, then on to IKEIKE. Good view of Kairuku. Continued to EMEAUWA and camped 1400 hrs. Raining heavily. The road is suitable in my opinion, for Jeep as far as IKEIKE.

Friday, 23rd March. Left IKEIKE 083[illegible] hrs. in light rain, passed through [illegible] and lunched at ONOBA R.H. (2000 ft.). Continued to APE where OBAOBA stands clearly visible across the valley. The long winding muddy road, in heavy rain, notwithstanding the slow easy grade, requires a two hours effort before that Mission Station can be reached. During the afternoon the patrol passed Fr. Morrin, accompanied by Fr. Wendling, being carried to KUBUNA. The former died at Kairuku on 2nd April. Carriers distressed by slippery road.

Saturday, 24th March. At OBAOBA (DILAVA) 3000 ft. New carriers sought whilst I presided over a 25 year old land dispute all day without finalising it. Still raining heavily.

Sunday, 25th March. At OBAOBA. Dispute settled (see remarks). Mail from Kairuku and Goilala arrived. A.C.KAUME left behind with swollen instep.

Monday,

Monday, 26th March. Left OBAOBA 0830 hrs. Road muddy and slippery. Track winds slow up to MATSIKA 0950 hrs. Continued to DEVADEVA (4000 ft) 1500 hrs. Many villagers assembled with food for sale. Raining heavily all day. Road overgrown. Rest House good

Tuesday, 27th March. Left DEVADEVA 0800 hrs., descended steeply to Keo R., ascended for an hour. No rain but road muddy. Arrived MAFULU (POPOLI) R.H. (5,000 ft), 1300 hrs. 150 Fuyuges gave us a magnificent singing and hand-clapping welcome. Met Lt. James en route Kubuna for supplies. Mr. Radersma inspected cinchona trees.

Wednesday, 28th March. Mr. Radersma again with cinchona matters. Left MAFULU 0900 hrs, climbed steadily to Belle Vista, the Caiva people pressing boiled sweet potatoes upon us every mile. Road very good. Climbed further to FAME Mission. Accepted hospitality of the Mission Fathers. The mountains take on a grass coat here and panorama is splendid. Distance 14 miles.

Thursday, 29th March. Inspected gardens, cinchona and coffee and the native art in the church. Spent all afternoon attempting to bring together two irreconcilable villages. (See remarks).

Friday, 30th March. Left FAME 0800 hrs. Mr. Radersma decided to stay at the Mission and meet me at Ononge later. Descended by bush track to Auga R. and climbed good road to ridge opposite on good grade. Descended to a fine Mission-made bridge and climbed to KONE. Distance 16 miles.

Saturday, 31st March. Left KONE 0715 hrs., climbed bush track, (the new road ends near KONE), to top of IVANI valley, 9,000 ft. climbed round the mountainside and descended steeply to IVANI R.H. (7,000), 1600 hrs. Hard going and tiring. Met Cpl. Jenkins who accompanied me to Goilala.

Sunday, 1st April. Left IVANI 0700 hrs, descended steeply to Ivani R. and climbed sheer to KOPOCORO. Spelled and bought sweet potatoes. Followed graded road to divide, about 3 hours, where Goilala Sub-station can be seen in the distance. Another two hours along a fine road is sufficient to reach it. Met Lt. White. (7,300')

Monday, 2nd April. Inspected police and prisoners. Held court. Inspected station and huge potato garden. Examined evidence in Manslaughter charge.

Tuesday, 3rd April. All prisoners escaped overnight. All morning hearing charge of manslaughter. Discussing prison-break and other matters with Lt. White during afternoon. Very ill during night. Everyone lights fires about 1600 hrs. because it is so cold.

Wednesday, 4th April. Left Goilala 0730 hrs. and reached KOPOCORO at 1130 hrs. Met Br. Hilaire and discussed road matters. He says he has another two month's work before joining the KOPOCORO section of the road. Followed a poor bush track in pouring rain and arrived KOSIPI R.H. in the swamp by that name 1530 hrs. (6,000 ft).

Thursday, 5th April. Left KOSIPI 0630 hrs. travelled through swamp for an hour then climbed to a graded road by 0900 hrs. The old road passes for another two hours through the swamp. Walked graded road for half-an-hour, left it, climbed high through the bush and looked down upon WOITAPE below, the white mission house showing clearly. The descent was sharp and slippery. Sprained left ankle and tore tendon in right heel. Passion fruit vines abound the lower edges of the mountain. Arrived WOITAPE R.H. (6,000 ft) 1100 hr. Could not find a horse so continued by foot towards OROUN R.H. Arrived 1700 hrs. in pain. Distance 23 miles.

Friday, 6th April. Left OROUN 0700 hrs, descended slowly by excellent grade to Vetapu R. bridge below Ononge Mission. 0900 hrs. Fine road continues high up to the old Kambisi site for

2½ hrs.

Friday 6th April, (continued). Continued along the slopes of the Vetaia R. and almost reached Kambisi when right foot became too swollen to walk. (6,000 ft). Met Lt. James.

Saturday, 7th April. At KAMBISI. In C.C. - charge Murder. Inspected Station and fine potato gardens. Foot worse.

Sunday, 8th April. Discussing matters with Lt. James and resting. Foot improved by hot foments.

Monday, 9th April. C.M.M. and charges against Armed Constables and Interpreter.

Tuesday, 10th April. Left KAMBISI 0830 hrs. on horseback. Followed road back to Vetaiu R. bridge, changed horses and ascended to Ononge Mission (6,000 ft). Met Mr. Radersma. 1330 hrs. Accepted Fr. Dubuy's invitation to stay at Mission.

Wednesday, 11th April. Discussing district matters with Fr. Dubuy, inspected coffee with Mr. Radersma and attended school concert. Wonderful views.

Thursday, 12th April. Left ONONGE 0800 hrs in chair. Descended to sawmill at GINAL, passed through VISI, KASI and ORO to SIGUFE (6,000 ft). 1600 hrs. Met Fr. Bohn. Changed half carriers. Obtained names of deserters from Sgt. Scott's roadmaking camp and ordered V.C. to arrest them.

Friday, 13th April. Left SIGUFE 0800 hrs. and was carried down to TUMBI R. Left graded road and walked long climb to UI R.H. Road has broken in parts and carrying risky. Arrived UI 1430 hrs. in heavy rain.

Saturday, 14th April. Left UI 0730 hrs., followed graded road and climbed to FORKAMANI gap, (7,000 ft). A little further on the made road ceases and a track leads steeply down through rain forest to IVE creek and rises sheer to Sgt. Taylor's roadmaking camp. 1100 hrs. Continued for two hours to IALILI on graded road. In ten or more places the rock has not been blasted yet and the rough platforms around them are risky even for sure footed mountain carriers. From IALILI to DONGO is another two hours (slow walking). Another two hours brings Sgt. Scott's camp at MANTE R. (1800 hrs). The chair has been useless and dismantled. Rained heavily all afternoon. Carriers distressed. Foot swollen.

Sunday, 15th April. Discussing road matters and native deserters with Sgt. Scott. Carriers and police washing and drying out and fishing in the creek.

Monday, 16th April. Left camp 0800 hrs. along good road, climbing steadily to SORIA gap and then by bush track along lightly wooded gently sloping ridge to where Cpl. Smith's road has reached. His new camp is almost completed. Another hour along a fine new road to his old camp.

Tuesday, 17th April. Left camp 0800 hrs. along an overgrown, boggy, filthy track to Maggie Solien's place on the edge of a rubber plantation. Continued on through rubber and arrived at KAMOSIA 1100 hrs. Mr. McKenna kindly put me up for the night. Inspected locality and visited DOA plantation.

Wednesday, 18th April. Visited LOLORUA plantation. Prevented visiting MARIBOI plantation by absence of deserters wanted in case to be heard there. (Mr. Gemmell).

Thursday, 19th April. Drove by car to AROANA estate. (Mr. Chester). Lunched and continued by car to HISIU estate (Mr. Yates).

Friday, 20th April. Held five C.P.S. and one N.M.

Friday, 20th April, (continued). courts, and travelled by car to Aroa (Mr. Provan), and heard one C.P.C. case. Continued by car to OBU Estate (Mr. Ross). Received word that Lt. Walshe, F.M.A., had arrived at Kamosia in launch "Cawa".

Saturday, 21st April. Departed 0645 hrs. to beach, boarded "Cawa" and arrived at Kairuku 1230 hrs. accompanied by Lt. Walshe.

---oOo---

R E M A R K S.

GOILALA SUB-STATION. The prison-break at Goilala was very unfortunate. Only recently Lt. White had been obliged to remove the night-guard because of depleted constabulary strength on road work, mail-carrying, stores-hauling, sickness and excursions to villages on routine matters. Two heavy panels forming the northern wall had been excavated of earth, hauled to floor level and separated - apparently with some hard sharp piece of wood. All prisoners escaped. I discussed the matter with Lt. White and decided to suspend all other considerations and send Cpl. Jenkins with him in an endeavour to effect their arrest quickly, and, also, if possible, other prisoners who have escaped in recent months and have not been apprehended. His orders were to cover the whole district in one big patrol. To this end I left with him four of my best native constables including the N.C.O. The Goilala Tonades have, apparently, not changed a bit and are still insensible to external influences and indisposed towards co-operation or joint-tenancy of their lands or ways. This does not apply to neighbouring villages because of their close proximity and continuous contact with the Government. Some day, perhaps, it will be possible to afford two patrol officers so that the district may be continually patrolled and concealment of escapers made more difficult. Such facilities for escape are so much easier than in coastal areas. The whereabouts of a patrol is known from the time it leaves the Station and apprehension is as difficult as concealment is easy. The Tonades have friends in the Chirima and Kunimaipa valleys and mountains and do not hesitate to enlist their sympathy. Whilst at Kambisi I personally witnessed the escape in broad daylight of a murderer admitted to gaol that same day. Only his old age proved his undoing but he had travelled far down the mountainside before caught. One does not shoot at such bold endeavours; leg irons are pitiful detainers; mountain natives fear coastal gaols; the number of police required as guards is out of all proportion to the number of unshackled prisoners at hard labour and the strain on the patrol officer and the sergeant, in his absence, is great. Precautions, can, of course, be taken to prevent escape. I have approved a requisition for six-inch nails for Goilala prison and also for extra leg-irons. I Inspected acres of sweet-potato garden at both Goilala and Kambisi and both officers are energetic and keen to maintain and even enlarge them. Anyhow, economy requires it. I spent more than an hour talking with the prisoners immediately upon my arrival, asking questions, soliciting enquiries, endeavouring to explain the Government's friendliness, interest and attitude towards offences against law and order. The gaol-break that very night is proof of their inflexible, cross-grained obstinacy. (Village Constables, councillors and crime will be dealt with under separate headings). To sum up. Lt. White must make everyendeavour to rearrest the escapers and it can be done with energy and promptness as it has always been done in the past. Notwithstanding the strengthening of the gaol with large nails and extra covering, it will be necessary to keep a night guard on duty and take necessary precautions during the daylight hours. He is keen and efficient in many matters and active. Such unfortunate incidents are often the means of sharpening one's sense of Service.

KAMBISI POLICE CAMP. Lt. James in charge. A case of murder was taken, (see "Crime"). Following the conviction of an Interpreter for assault, and an unsuccessful charge of adultery, he was removed to Kairuku and his discharge will be recommended in due course. He has used his office to impose his evil will upon the simple mountain folk and may have already done much harm to the administration. There appeared to be two cliques amongst the police and a L/Cpl. and an A.C. were fined for perjury. However, Lt. James has a fine sense of duty and reveals a keenness to improve his knowledge of the law. He is young and very energetic and I understand too well his love of covering long distances each day whilst on patrol. A huge sweet-potato garden is as fine as that at Goilala. His handling of mountain people and crown servants is rational and sound and his reward is obvious.

CRIME. An Armed Constable was charged and convicted for manslaughter. Six months seemed fitting punishment. The result was quite accidental. A patrol had camped at his wife's village, and, resentful and ashamed of his wife's refusal to parade with other for an address by Lt. White, he later, remonstratively, pushed her against the wall of a house. She died soon after. Evidence introduced sorcery, from which, it is said, she suffered ill health for two years. The A.C's. bearing is reputed of high order and his frankness and simplicity, in one instance did not contribute towards his defence.
At Kambisi, a native hermit was convicted for murder. He has always lived alone on a mountain side trading in bird feathers. He killed a man whom he considered an habitual trespasser and told his ten-year old son to visit the camp and confess to the murder. Lt. James, in his investigation, uncovered the head of the victim, who, by tribal custom, had been buried upright. His skull had been smashed high on the forehead. The local V.C. submitted deceased's finger as proof of his death. The Court Interpreter's bullying and sexual have already been dealt with.
Coastal plantation area. Several cases of desertion, neglect to perform work and stealing were dealt with. I believe desertion is on the wane but various natives claim that the plight of their wives and relatives causes them anxiety, due, mostly, to a woman's inability to make garden fences and the resultant poor food situation. I believe the position has been fully examined at headquarters and action has been, and is being, taken on worthy compassionate grounds.
Sgt. Scott's road-making gang has deserted en masse and many have journeyed to theChirima valley to answer the native call to seasonal dancing and kindred pleasures. One party of them should have returned to work ere this for I ordered a V.C. to Sigufe to find and escort them on the return journey.

DISPUTES. At OBAOBA, two descendants of an old hereditary chief have been, it is said, squabbling over a piece of land for twenty-five years [illegible] has been responsible for all sorts of dissatisfaction during [illegible]iod. I carefully refrained from expressing an opinion but [illegible]ny hours tracing, with the help of a mission record book, [illegible] chiefs through their respective generations, both factions nodding agreement as the names were called, until each agreed that KALA SALUATOL was the direct descendant of ancient chief ODUME, and, by the laws of the Kuni tribe, was the present owner of the land in dispute. "Well, you have settled the dispute by yourselves",I concluded. It appeared that LAMANA VITALI, living scion of the other side of the royal family had taken over the land at a time when SALUATOL'S adult male members were too young to oppose his encroachment.
At FANE, it appeared that KAIA-DABULI had, five years ago, killed a member of [illegible]LI'S Gawa clan and had been imprisoned for it. The former aimed to make reparation, according to native observance, by a gift of pigs, feathered head-dresses, etc. The latter was noncco-operative and wished to prolong the "shame" for another two years. I compared such a request with the benefit to the community if the matter were "squared" without delay, and the grunts of approval from both sides apparently influenced his decision for the next morning he had agreed and both parties shook hands in my presence. A huge pig and various others things were considered acceptable, but,

after three attempts at settlement the aggrieved was still not

but very nearly satisfied. Fr. Bachelier promised to forward an inventory of the final payment in due course.

CARRIERS. Carriers for the patrol were as cheerful as one could expect for such an arduous and thankless job, especially when the track is difficult after heavy rain and over steep ascents and descents where the graded road is non-existent. Both Lt. White and Lt. James are at great pains to requisition carriers in rotation. A body of 142 assisted the latter to carry stores from Kubuna. At all times I encouraged singing and the carriers helped themselves making the mountains ring with the chant. This had the peculiar effect of making them run with their loads.

MULE & HORSE TRANSPORT. I am not experienced in such matters but it is too obvious that horses and mules are in sorry state, due, I am told, to change of altitude, insufficiently stocked grass or corn paddocks which Sgt. Burt is keen to cultivate as opportunity offers, lack of shoes or the wherewithal to fashion them to prevent lameness, worn saddles and, more than anything else, first class saddles. However, the matter has already been referred to headquarters for consideration and is being dealt with. I instructed Sgt. Burt to take what loads he could whenever possible, giving priority to officers' rations, tools and incidentals, salt and tobacco, etc. and disregard rice and wheatmeal and biscuits whilst native foodstuffs are plentiful in the Goilala and Kambisi area.

NATIVE MORALE & FOODSTUFFS. At every village, rest house and en route I spoke with village constables and councillors and others and offered advice where necessary. They were attentive and pleasing and seemed satisfied with their present garden stocks. Everywhere along the road potatoes seemed plentiful. Occasionally English potatoes, oranges, mandarins, corn, pumpkin, sugarcane and gatoro nuts were offered, and purchased. If any clan appeared casual or scarce at all it was the Fuyuge, but not to any marked degree. Many natives crowded around the radio at Goilala but reception was poor and blurred and so the motu broadcast was spoiled. Kambisi natives had more success but I doubt if many natives are interested or understand the war news. I speak Motu l (police) fluently having learned it as a child, and I cannot make much of it. I prefer, (and often spoke), speaking to groups, explaining, broadly, the Japanese snake-in-the-grass attack, his "bush-dingo" code of ethics, his ill-treatment of natives, his ruthlessness and cruelty as against the Government's consideration and fair-dealing firmness and our present victories, having recovered from a "surprise" attack and driven him out of the country, stressing the present near end of the war in Europe and the large-scale bombing of Japan, and the narrow escape they had. I think such detail to groups is more likely to command respect in those who live by their physical strength. Natives never ask any questions.

ROADS. The jeep could, in my opinion, pass on from KUBUNA as far as IKSIKE. The road from there on to APE is very boggy and even as far as FANE there is one operation which would greatly contribute to the improvement of the surface. That is the chipping with mattock of small very narrow drains to run the water off the centre of the track where horses have worn a deep rut. This is evident in a thousand spots. If one takes the road from KAFULU to Goilala the grade continues far up the Kailape river mountain side. A mission Little Brother, assisted by an A.C., has roadmakers here and is pushing on to join Br. Hilaire's road which commences on the Ivani R. slopes just before ARIOME. It should take two months to complete. Br. Hilaire has a landslide area to complete (also two months) before joining the mule road at KOPOCCRO which leads on to Goilala.

Cpl. Jenkins was about to start on the strip between the Little Brother and Br. Hilaire, but his assistance to Lt. White will be invaluable if the escapers from gaol are to be arrested quickly.

From Goilala to Kambisi the road should not prove difficult when all current projects are complete. A site has been surveyed on the hillside skirting the south of Kosipi swamp and it should prove easy.

It will link up with the good road at KAMAPE which leads to KAMBISI. or through ONONGE to the creek below SIGUFT. Sgt. Taylor is working towards SIGUFT now and should also take another two months to complete it. In the opposite - coastal - direction, the road to Sgt. Scott's camp has been completed. Cpl. Smith will not have difficult terrain to work on approaching Sgt. Scott's camp. Perhaps another two months. There is a great need for bars to drill the rock if the road is to go ahead quickly. Their absence is the chief delay. When finished the road will be very valuable as a horse track and will take the viciousness out of mountain slopes. However, it will always require maintenance because landslides are numerous even where a gash has not been made by man's shovel along its slopes, a gash which weakens earth and promotes landslides. But the road is a blessing for european and native alike, and compels admiration.

That part of the road which is closest to the coast, that is, from Cpl. Smith's camp to Kwosia direct is a quagmire.

MISSIONS & CULTURE. Hospitality is at its finest when one visits any of the Catholic mission stations. The fathers' adaptability and economy is of a high order and intriguing. In such altitude, fruits and vegetables grow to a richness impossible on the humid coast. Fr. Rodersma is forwarding his own report. However he has expressed his opinion that coffee and cinchona have been well planted and nurtured in some parts if not scientifically pruned. Sheep, cattle, pigs and horses at Ononge and other stations are in prime condition. Ononghe sawmill is a masterpiece of ingenuity and Fr. Dubuy now claims dressed timber of fifteen years seasoning ready for use on various buildings.

Native artistry in KAMI church is delicately executed and painted and very artistically affixed to the walls. Each village, with supervision, has fashioned its own design for each pillar and the whole, almost completed, church interior is very praiseworthy and beautiful.

At Ononge ten small girls and twenty small boys sang Australian nursery rhymes in three parts including Waltzing Matilda and other well known songs, dressing for and acting each part. Delightful contrast with, but not disconnected from, the natural song of the mountains and their turbulent, noisy rivers. Here is third generation educated product of fine, easily exciteable mountain natives and the chatter and laughter is as natural as other school children. It all spells confidence and security as opposed to constant fear of attack in earlier days. It is good to witness, notwithstanding its many other aspects.

MEDICAL. A n.M.O. accompanied the patrol but few natives required treatment, though many natives of Kambisi district have yaws.

Captain.
D.O.

28th April, 1945.

HQ ANGAU,
16 May 45,
DE 30/3/2

HQ Southern Region,
ANGAU PORT MORESBY.

P/R : KAIRUKU No 15-44/45

1. Receipt is acknowledged of the above report, forwarded by your memo 30/3/32 of 11 May 45.

2. GOC has endorsed page 4 as follows:-

> "Has a warning that escape will mean re-arrest and transfer to KAIRUKU Gaol been tried?"

3. It is assumed that the reference to Lt James on page 5 of the report has been recorded on that Officer's personal file at your HQ.

Lt-Col,
for DDIE & NA.

opula

Females in Child Birth

MIGRA

M

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES

CIVIL AFFAIRS 12 MAY 1945 ANGAU

DS 667.

12 MAY 1945 ANGAU

30/3/32

HQ
SOUTHERN REGION
ANGAU
PORT MORESBY
11 May 45

Ref No 2577

DO KAIRUKU

KAI P/R No 18 - 44/45

1. It is understood that in pre-war days, the Goilala road was kept clean by village natives without cost to the Government. You should continue this practice.

2. If a portion of the road runs through "no-man's land" the natives who keep it clean should be paid for their services in trade, i.e. tobacco and salt.

3. Inland people have fewer responsibilities to face than coastal people. Moreover, in normal times men aged 16 to 36 years had to pay an annual tax. Inland people have never had to do this. It is therefore considered that no hardship would be imposed by making them look after roads which are constructed in their own interests as well as for use by Government patrols.

4. Your attention is drawn to NRO Sec 118 and Papuan Circular Instruction No 57.

5. A good report.

DS file

C. Champion
Major
ADDS & NA

Copy: HQ ANGAU

14/5

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES

LAKEKAMU DISTRICT HQ
KAIMUKU
1 May 45

File 30/1 - 454

HQ SOUTHERN REGION
ANGAU

PATROL REPORT KAI No 18 of 44/45 - CAPT COWLEY C.F.

1. Capt Cowley's report attached in duplicate.

2. ESCAPE OF PRISONERS AT GOILALA. (Page 4). A most unfortunate occurrence, under the emergency created I think Capt Cowley's action in taking Native Labour Overseer, Cpl JENKINS off his road work to help in the re-arrests was quite justified. Advice is now to hand from OIC Goilala that eight (8) of the eleven (11) escapees have been re-arrested and Cpl Jenkins returned to his road work on 12 Apr 45.

3. ROADS. Both the KAINSIA-ONONGE and KONI-IVANI roads should be completed during the month of July. A Reqn has been put in for explosives and tools required for the former road to finish the job. The upkeep of these roads should not, in my opinion, be a matter of presenting any great difficulty or involving heavy cost.

The tribe or village, which has built any section of the roads, will for smalll payments of trade be responsible for the upkeep of their work. These mountain natives thoroughly understand this procedure, thay have carried on in this manner on all mountain roads previously constructed. Land slides will be the chief cause of trouble.

4. A most informative report in my opinion.

WHH Thompson
Major D.O.
(W.H.H.THOMPSON)

12/5

Amount Returned to Store

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of CENTRAL Report No. KAIRUKU 19 of 44/45

Patrol Conducted by LIEUT. E.G. HICKS P.O.

Area Patrolled VILLAGES BETWEEN OIAPU (CAPE POSSESSION) & HAMU HAMU (TAURI RIVER)

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans —

Natives 5

Duration—From 9/3/1945 to 11/4/1945

Number of Days.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany ?.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....

Medical ..../...../19.....

Map Reference FOUR MILE STRAT SERIES N.G. YULE.

Objects of Patrol. Routine inspection of villages & compilation of new type census on villages.

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £.....

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES

LAKEKAMU DISTRICT HQ
KAIRUKU
13 May 45

File 30/1 - 521

HQ SOUTHERN REGION
ANGAU

PATROL REPORT No 19/44-45 KAIRUKU - LT.E.G.HICKS

The above report by Lt HICKS is enclosed in duplicate.

ISOLATED SETTLEMENTS The attention of all Officers of Field Staff has been drawn to the provisions of S.R.D.S.Instn No 34 of 2 Jan 45. I instructed the KUKUPI small settlements were to be abandoned on account of their unsanitary and unhygienic condition.

MOTU MOTU. The encroachment of the sea on this isthmus on which the two large villages has to my personal knowledge caused trouble and alarm for the last 20 years or so. In the future, remote one hopes, these people will have to shift their villages, but where to, that is the difficulty. Further up the LAKEKAMU they will soon be on MOVIAVI land.

CENSUS. A great deal of very useful work carried out on this patrol including the census.

WHH Thompson

Major
(W.H.H.THOMPSON)
DO LAKEKAMU DISTRICT

Copy ADO KEREMA

6/6

opu

Females in Child Birth	M	In	M

DS 30/5/63

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES

30.3.36

CIVIL AFFAIRS
CA 928
30 MAY 1945
ANGAU

HQ
SOUTHERN REGION
ANGAU
PORT MORESBY
29 May 45.

Ref No. 3076

HQ KAIRUKU

P/R KAI 29/44-45 - LIEUT. R.G. FIGIS. HQ

Receipt of the abovementioned Patrol Report is acknowledged.

2. The Patrol Officer has done a thorough patrol but the information contained in pages 4-6 could have been [illegible].

3. There is nothing about the morals of the people, [illegible], health and Village Officials - all these should be under separate headings.

C. Chambers
Major
ADDS & MA

Copy: HQ ANGAU.

[illegible]

AUSTRALIA MILITARY FORCES

KAIRUKU PATROL REPORT NO 19 - 44/45.

REPORT OF PATROL BY LIEUT E.G.HICKS, PATROL OFFICER, THROUGH ALL VILLAGES BETWEEN OIAPU (CAPE POSSESSION) AND HAMU HAMU (TAURI RIVER).

PURPOSES OF PATROL

1. Compilation of new type census in all villages between Cape Possession and Tauri River.
2. Handing over of completed census books to A.D.O. KEREMA.
3. Routine inspection of villages, Rest Houses etc.

PATROL ACCOMPANIED BY:

1. Interpreter MARAO I
2. N.P.C. Personnel (2) Reg No 1121 Const ADWA
   Reg No 1240 Const TARIPI
3. Native Carriers
   Average 15

COST OF PATROL

1. Tobacco a. Carriers 12 lbs
   b. Village Consts. etc. 3 lbs

MAP REFERENCES.

Four Mile Strat Series M.G. 'KULA'.

DATE OF LAST PATROL TO AREA.

1. District Services in Feb. 45.
2. Medical Services in Sept. 44.

W.H.H Thompson
..... Major
(W.H.H.THOMPSON.)

Forwarded to H.Q. Southern Region.
Date 12.5.45

opula

Females in Child Birth	MIGRA In M	F

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES

LAKEKAMU DISTRICT H.
KAIEDEU
8 Mar 45

File 30/4 - 333

WO HICKS
PATROL OFFICER

PATROL INSTRUCTIONS

Please proceed on Patrol on the 9th inst.

1. Take Census of all villages from OIAPU to the TAURI River. Census books obtain from this Office.

2. After completion proceed to KEREMA and hand over all this work to A.D.O. there.

3. This work may be interrupted by arrival at MOTU MOTU of American Mortician Party, with whom you are under orders from HQ to proceed to crashed plane near BULLDOG Drome with.

4. Two Police will accompany you and you should take 14 days rations. Further supplies will be sent you either to MIRIVASE by launch or with the American party.

Copy ADO KEREMA

WHH Thompson
Major D.O.
(W.H.H. THOMPSON)

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES

Lakekamu District HQ
KAIRUKU

10 May 1945.

DO KAIRUKU.

PATROL No 19 -44/45. MIRIVASE DIST. CENSUS.

In accordance with your Instruction 30/4 - 333 of 8 Mar 45 a Census Patrol was conducted through the sub-district until recently administered from the Mirivase Police Post, ie all villages between OIAPU (Cape Possession) in the East and HAMU HAMU (Tauri River) in the West.

Diary and patrol report are submitted herewith.

E.L. Hicks

Lieut.
Patrol Officer

DIARY

FRIDAY 9 March 1945. 0900 hrs. Departed from Kairuku by "Gawa" for OIAPU on Cape Possession. Native personnel consisted of two Consts. of R.P.C, Interpreter and personal servant. Squally conditions prevailed so anchored at PINUPAKA until weather cleared at 1200 hrs. Arrived off MORIO, a village of the OIAPU group, at 1930 hrs and disembarked all personnel and stores. Considerable difficulty experienced owing to heavy breakers. Disembarkation complete at 2115 hrs.

SATURDAY 10 March 45. 0600 hrs "Gawa" returned to Yule Is. Village Const. IVE OPE of LOVE and Councillors of MORIO, UAFURU, LOUIRAVA and LOULOVO reported and were instructed to make necessary agrangements for Census work to commence on 11th. Settlements made in respect of several minor complaints lodged by village natives. Reading of the war news in Motu from "Papua Orena" received with enthusiasm.

SUNDAY 11th March 45. New type census compiled in the five OIAPU villages under control of Vill. Const. IVE OPE i.e. LOVE, MORO, UAFURU, LOUIRAVA and LOULOVO. (For 'Vital Statistics' see Appendix to Patrol Report). A very high standard of general cleanliness is maintained in all these villages whilst village officials are most cooperative.

MONDAY 12 March 45. Left MORIO Rest House at 0730 hrs for SAROTA, distant one hour's walk along the beach. Vill. Const MALA MOA had the necessary preparations made and Census was commenced at 0900 hrs. Heavy rains soon after commencement necessitated an adjournment until after noon. SAROTA census completed at 1430 hrs so proceeded to IOKEA, arriving the latter at 1630 hrs. Remainder of afternoon given to Courts for Native Matters. Sgts KARI ERA M.M. and LEAVA SEFE D.C.M., of 1st P.I.B. reported en route for KAIRUKU with 32 local P.I.B. recruits. "Chinsurah" ex Port Moresby unloaded stores for L.M.S. MORU.

TUESDAY 13 March 45. Const TOARIPI sent to MIRIVASE to advise local Vill. Constables of forthcoming census patrol and possible patrol beyond BULLDOG. Arrangements made for a quantity of sago to be brought to MIRIVASE by 15th. Heavy rain in a.m. prevented a start being made on Census until afternoon. Owing to severity of weather conditions several adjournments were necessary during the afternoon. Ceased work 0530 hrs.

WEDNESDAY 14 March 45. Concluded IOKEA census and arranged to proceed to MIARU on 15th. War news in Motu read to assembled natives at conclusion of Census work. These natives appear to show a keen interest in the progress of the war and other items of current interest from "Papa Orena". Visited Rev. and Mrs H.A.Brown of L.M.S Moru, in evening.

THURSDAY 15 March 45. Departure from IOKEA delayed owing to exceptionally high tide. At KORISIRAI the village area was flooded and nearby gardens submerged; local natives , however, state that this does not happen very frequently. Arrived KIARU at 1200 hrs and commenced census at 1330 hrs. After 1630hrs heavy rains prevented further outside work.

FRIDAY 16th March 45. KIARU census completed by 1200 hrs in spite of frequent squalls and wind from N.W. Conditions became worse during afternoon so remained at KIARU Rest House. A disagreement between two village natives arising over sago trees settled out of court to the satisfaction of both parties.

SATURDAY 17th March 45. Heavy rains in early a.m. delayed departure for LESE villages. Census commenced in AVIHARA (LESE) at 1100 hrs. Work had to be abandoned at 1500 hrs owing to inclemency of weather conditions. Vill. Const. of APANAIPI, also N.C.O. ARUA GINI ex Native Hospital, MIRIVASE, reported. The latter proceeding to KAIRUKU on leave.

SUNDAY 18th March 45 Observed as such. Attending to official correspondence, requisitions etc. Inspected KAVORA village in afternoon.

MONDAY 19th March 45. Census taken at KAVORA village in a.m. and at ILAVA in afternoon. Two courts for Native Matters tried after completion of Census work.

TUESDAY 20th March 45. Completed census at KARAKA (LESE) at 1200 hrs. Constable AUWA KAIRI sent to POPO villages to arrange canoe transport for patrol up KAPURI R. tomorrow. Constable TOARIPI returned to KAIRUKU with prisoners and official mail.

WEDNESDAY 21st March 45. 0730 hrs Departed LESE for POPO villages. Arrived LOLUAPO at 1230 hrs and proceeded to Rest House at MIKAFIRU. Village Consts. of both villages reported. Commenced census at 1330 hrs and ceased work at 1700 hrs. Followed with an inspection of new village of MIKAFIRU at present under construction on the opposite bank of the river from the old MOKOA hamlet site.

THURSDAY 22nd March 45. 1030 hrs. Completed census in LOLUAPO and MIKAFIRU. C.N.H. held in Rest House. 1200 hrs departed from POPO. Arrived at mouth of KAPURI River at 1500 hrs and proceeded to old Mirivase Police Post, reached at 1700 hrs.

FRIDAY 23rd March 45. Compiled census of LALAPIPI village in a.m and MIRIVASE in p.m. Const. WAWSI ex MAROKU reported en route for KERELA with mail.

SATURDAY 24th March 45. Completed MIRIVASE census at1100 hrs. Heavy rain commenced to fall at 1130 hrs and continued all day.

SUNDAY 25th March 45. Const. FARIEMBO despatched to KAIRU with mail. Transferred camp and stores from Mirivase to Rest House at URITAI, KOB MOTU. Visited ISAPEAPE (MIRIHEA) village in afternoon.

MONDAY 25th March 45. In C.N.H. PUKARI of URITAI convicted and sentenced tol month I.H.L. for assault. Commenced census work in URITAI. Scattered showers interrupted work during the afternoon

TUESDAY 26th March 45. Resumed and completed census work in URITAI. Many complaints arising over sago, land etc heard and settlements reached to satisfaction of parties concerned. Const. BARE passed through en route KERELA.

WEDNESDAY 27th March 45. Commenced census at ISAPEAPE at 0730 hrs. Constable TOARIPI arrived ex KAIRUKU with mail and rations 1200 hrs. Ceased work at ISAPEAPE 1715 hrs. Consts. TOARIPI, AUWA and Native Cl. MAKAO sent to KUKIPI at 2100 hrs to investigate a report that village natives were gambling. Eleven KUKIPI natives arrested.

THURSDAY 28th March 45. Completed ISAPEAPE census and held C.N.H. on various matters in this village.

FRIDAY 29th March 45. 0800 hrs. Departed URITAI for KUKIPI. Delay of one hour at ISAPEAPE owing to heavy rain. Arrived Kukipi R.H. at 1130 hrs.

FRIDAY 30th March 45. In C.N.M. at KUKIPI ten (10) natives convicted and sentenced to 3 months I.H.L. for gambling.

SATURDAY 31st March 45. Commenced census at KUKIPI 0730 hrs and completed same at 1500 hrs. Small village of KAILAPE completed at 1730 hrs. Const FARIEMBO arrived ex KAIRUKU with mails and instructions to terminate patrol at TAURI River, hand over to Lieut Robson, P.O. ex KEREMA, and then to return to KAIRUKU.

SUNDAY 1st April 45. Constable FARIEMBO returned to KAIRUKU with prisoners and official mail. Many minor complaints brought by local natives dealt with during morning.

MONDAY 2nd April 45. 0730 hrs. Left R.H. at KUKIPI for LELEFIRU to contact Lieut Robson on Census Patrol ex KEREMA. Arrived LELEFIRU 1015 hrs - Lieut Robson compiling census in this village. Coferred with Lt. Robson before returning to HAMUHAMU where census was commenced at 1300 hrs. Work had to be abandoned at 1400 hrs owing to heavy rains.

TUESDAY 3rd April 45. Completed Census and inspected both villages of HAMU HAMU and TAVAFIRU. Minor court matters dealt with during afternoon.

WEDNESDAY 4th April 45. Departed for SAVAIVIRI by canoe at 0830 hrs and arrived at village Rest House at 1015 hrs. Census commenced at 1100 hrs but, owing to heavy rains, no work was possible during the afternoon.

THURSDAY 5th April 45. Resumed and completed census work in SAVAIVIRI. Departed 1030 hrs by canoe for TAPARA, arriving at the Rest House 1130 hrs. TAPARA is a small village and census was completed during the afternoon.

FRIDAY 6th April 45. 0800 hrs. Left TAPARA by canoe and arrived MOVIAVI Rest House at 1030 hrs. Village in unsatisfactory conditionn on arrival of patrol. All village people, under police supervision, immediately ordered to clean the village area of rubbish. A house to house inspection of the village at 1200 hrs showed a decided improvement Rain in afternoon prevented a start being made on census work, however several C.N.M cases were dealt with during the day.

SATURDAY 7th April 45. In order to settle a sago dispute involvin MOVIAVI and URITAI natives, proceeded to MIRIKARAKARA (Lakekamu River) t the sago area under dispute with a view to placing marks to the satisfaction of both parties. Vill Constable and Councillors of HEAVALA and the Samoan Mission teachers of MOARU and MOVIAVI were present when boundaries of disputed land were fixed. Both factions in complete agreement. Returned by canoe to MOVIAVI at 1600 hrs.

SUNDAY 8th April 45. Observed as such.

MONDAY 9th April 45. Commenced census of HEAVALA village at 0800 hrs and ceased work at 1700 hrs.

TUESDAY 9th April 45. Continued compilation of HEAVALA census. 1100 hrs. "Gawa" arrived from KAIRUKU with Lieut. J.N.Walshe, D.M.A. and official mail and instructions to terminate patrol and return by "Gawa" to KAIRUKU. Continued with census work pendind return of "Gawa" from discharging cargo at Catholic Mission, TERAPO.

WEDNESDAY 10th April 45. Completed census of HEAVALA village. Lieut. Walsh on Medical inspection of village. Departed from MOVIAVI at 1300 hrs and anchored KUKIPI 1530 hrs. Low tide on Tauri River bar.

THURSDAY 11th April 45. Departed from KUKIPI 0700 hrs and proceeded to MIRIVASE where an inspection of the Native Hospital was carried out by District Medical Assistant, Lieut. Walshe. 0930 hrs. Departed from Mirivase and arrived KAIRUKU 2345 hrs.

END OF DIARY.

NOTES ON VILLAGES

OIAPU. Consists of a group of 5 small villages on the western side of Cape Possession. From N. to S. they are : NOVE, MORIO, UAFURU, LOUIRAVA and LOULOVO. The group, with a total population of 459 natives, is controlled by Vill. Const. IVE OPE of LOVE, a capetent official, and ouncillors representing each of the 5 villages. It is not often that one finds such a high standard of cleanliness as in these villages: the condition of all houses, including the Govt. Rest House, is a credit tothe village people.

SAROTA, the last village in the OIAPU group, has a population of 130 natives and is controlled by Vill. Const. MALA MOA. Like other OIAPU villages, SAROTA maintains a standard of neatness which is well above the average and it was gratifing to find that all instructions issued on a recent patrol had been carried out. There is an excellent Rest House at this point.

IOKEA. A generation or more of continuous mission influence has done much towards making this large village one of the cleanest and best in the District. Village houses are of semi-european design and form three parallel lines while thestreets are lined with bread-fruit and variegated croton trees. Owing to the abnormalities of recent years,many houses have a dillapidated appearance and natives are reluctant to build new houses until supplies of nails and necessary tools are available. In some cases, however, it was necessary to orer that certain repairs be carried out immediately. The general condition of the village was satisfactory. IOKEA (including IORISERAI)has a total population of 1062 and is controlled by Vill. Const MALA.

MAMU, with atotal population of 614 natives,is under the control of Vill. Const. MERI. It consists of a group of three separate villages - MAMU, SAVORIRI and MALAVIRA, the latter two being merely hamlets a short distance from the main MAMU village. During a recent patrol through the area, natives informed me of their intention to combine and make one large village at the present MAMU site. This, I think is an excellent move, particularly as it is spontaneous, andit is encouraging to find that, during the month which has passed since the village was last visited, steps have been taken to put the plan into operation. Preliminary planning is complete and many new houses are already under construction. Several village matters of a minor nture were dealt with but no convictions made.

VIHARA. The first village of the LESE group. Has a total population of 395 under the control of Vill. Const. KARIKO MEA. The latter, though a Const. of many years experience, requires constant 'shaking up'. This village has a dillapidated appearance and many houses are in need of repair or reconstruction. The necessity for this was pointed out on a recent patrol to the area but as yet no remedial action on the part of the natives is apparent. However, Vill. Const. states that timbers are being cut in the bush and up theviaru River. Rest House at this village also in unsatisfactory condition. As this village Rest House serves for all LESE villages, all have been instructed to contribute toward it's maintenance. Vill. Constables concerned advised accordingly and Registers endorsed.

KAVORA - one of the largest villages in the LESE group Population 368 under Vill. Const. OSEAKA. For some years past and for no apparent reason there has been a gradual exodus of native families from KAVORA to ILAVA, a ferry-crossing about 1 mile to the west. As the KAVORA village site is an excellent one, quite the best, in fact, in the locality, natives were again warned against leaving the main village in favor of ILAVA, a site which has little to commend and much to condemn it. The village of ILAVA, as stated in Tax Register, had a popupation of 54 people and I am of the opinion that local facilities are insufficient to support families moving from KAVORA.

MARAKEA. The group of LESE villages at present known as MARAKEA until recently consisted of 4 small hamlets with a totalpoplin. of 321 natives. The 4 hamlets have combined to build the new MARAKEA village on old village garden site closer to the ocean beach. Areas evacuated were constantly muddy and subject to inundation at each high tide. New houses under construction number 36, all are large and of satisfactory design - the result in a few months time should be a model village. Vill. Const. LAUFA HARO, though a new appointee, is doing excellent work in this village.

NOTES ON VILLAGES (Contd)

POPO The POPO group originally consisted of 5 small hamlets MIRIVOA, IAKERE, MOKOA, DURUAPO and KAISAVA. The first 3 hamlets have combined to form a new village called MIKAFIRU across the river from old MOKOA site while the latter 2 are now building a new village LULUAPO on a site selected by Lieut Bergin, Oic Mirivase.

Both villages are in early stages of construction, consequently all inhabited dwellings are at present of a temporary nature. Vill. Const. AVASA who originally controlled all POPO is now in chargeat LULUAPO (Population 177.) whilst Vill. Const. PISAROTI (~~Population 227.~~) a new appointment, controls MIKAFIRU. (Population 227.) Both villages are on a separate census. Rest House and Barracks at POPO are as good as any in the district.

LALAPIPI. During the time of the Bulldog-Wau L.of C. this village was, for operational reasons, moved to PAIHO Creek and the original site occupied by units of the army. However, with few exceptions, LALAPIPI natives have now returned to their old village at the mouth of the Lakekamu River (East Bank) and have almost completed the building of a new village, well laid out and, in all, a creditable achievement. The few remaining natives at PAIHO have ben ordered to abandon the temporary village immediately and to return to their former villages of LALAPIPI and MIRIVASE. LALAPIPI, with a population of 157, is under control of Vill Const HAHAUKA , an energetic and helpful official.

MIRIVASE. Since the original site of their village was taken over by the army in 1943 the MIRIVASE natives have been dispersed between PAIHO and URITAI in numerous small beach hamlets betwen these two villages. As this situation is unsatisfactory from the point of view of effective administration etc, a meeting of all Mirivase natives was called with a view to regrouping these peoples and establishing a new village. Initially natives seemed reluctant to leave their scattered hamlets, however, after considerable discussion and careful consideration of all aspects of the move, it was decided that the new village be erected near the ocean beach on the site of a small hamlet at present known as Mirivase proper. Natives apparently realize that it would be unwise to rebuild on the old village site (Mirivase Police Post) as, with each successive flooding of the Lakekamu a greater area is washed away. Seventy-five yards or more of what was once Mirivase village have been washed away during the last six months. However the site decided upon by the natives is a good one, in fact the only one, since all surrounding ground is owned by URITAI natives. Work on the new village is to commence immediately and the old hamlet dwellings at PAIHO and elsewhere are tobe removed. MIRIVASE, with a population of 127, is controlled by Vill. Const. PUKARI of URITAI.

URITAI (MOTU MOTU). The largest village in the Motu Motu group, URITAI has a population of 650 natives, and is under control of Vill. Const. PUKARI. The latter Const.was, at the time of this visit, away at Native Hospital, KEREMA, recovering from head injuries sustained when he was attacked while endeavouring to arrest gamblers in the village some weeks ago. The task of Vill. Const. in URITAI would not be an easy one as the natives are lazy and un-co-operative while the majority of village houses are in need of repairs. A greater part of the village area is now subject to flooding at 'king' tides while the encroaching ocean is rapidly narrowing the isthmus on which the village is built. The result is that families are erecting houses and extending along the beach to the East, the only possible alternative under the circumstances. Where houses were found to be in need of repair, instructions were issued that work be done immediately, much was dine during the few days spent in the area. There are probably more single men available in this village than in any other in the sub-district so there is no reason why this village should not conform to the satisfactory standard found in most villages visited to date. URITAI has an excellent Rest House and Barracks, comparatively new structures.

ISAPEAPE (MIRIHEAIA) with a population of 491, is under control of Vill. Const. TATIAVA. Condition of village at present leaves much to be desired, however stacks of newly cut timber indicate that the work of repair and reconstruction is about to be undertaken. ISAPEAPE village is practically surrounded by sago and nipa swamp and is occasionally subject to flooding at high tides.

NOTES ON VILLAGES (Contd)

ISAPEAPE. (Contd) However it is the only site available and there is no reason why, with a little more interest and industry on the part of the natives, ISAPEAPE could not be made quite a picturesque village.

KUKIPI. A large and well sited village about 1 mile east of TAURI River mouth. For no apparent reason many KUKIPI native have, during recent years, moved with their families and established several isolated hamlets along the beach as far west as EPI Point. Efforts to chech this exodus have been made by numerous visiting Magistrates but to date little success has been achieved. DO KAIRUKU has now instructed that all such isolated settlements be removed to main parent villages. The instruction does not apply to the long established villages of HARAMEA and KAILAPE, Port Chalmers. The condemned settlements are, without exception, highly unsatisfactory in every respect. The houses, merely 'lean-tos' on the ground, are in some cases occupied by 3 and 4 families. The total population of KUKIPI is 450 natives under control of Vill. Const. FEAVIRI, a man of doubtful capabilities.

SAVAIVIRI. This village maintains a high standard of general neatness in spite of the swampy nature of it's surroundings. Orange, sipora, breadfruit and other useful trees do muchto improve the appearance of this village. All houses of semi-european design and sound structure. A new Rest House and Police barracks are under construction, the timbers of the old structures are rotten and riddled with white ants. SAVAIVIRI village has a population of 218 natives, the Vill. Const. UTIKAU, was absent in Port Moresby when patrol visited the villag

TAPALA. Population 140. Village houses, Rest House and Barracks all in satisfactory condition but surrounding very damp and muddy. Village people instructed to cut the long grass in the plantation between the R.H. and the village - at present it is an ideal breeding ground for mosquitoes which are very troublesome in the area. Vill. Const. EITE of this village is only of average intelligence but obviously does his best.

HEAVALA (MOVIAVI). The larger of the two MOVIAVI villages, HEAVALA has a population of 930 natives. The general condition of village houses was quite satisfactory though , for cleanliness, the village area left much to be desired on arrival of patrol. Immediate steps were taken to see that the area was cleared of all rubbish before any other work was begun. Usually the cleanliness of both MOVIAVI villages leaves little cause for unfavourable comment as Vill. Consts. JACK and OROVEA are both capable and energetic policemen.

HEATOARI , with a population of approx 500 natives is controlled by Vill. Const. FEAPE, at present absent in Port Moresby. Everything in order in this village, due I think, to the influence of 'Moviavi Jack' rather than Vill. Const FEAPE. This village has a very unsatisfactory 'back door' consisting of several occupied houses built in a swampy area where canoes are drawn up after return from garden places. In view of the unhealthy nature of the area, the families concerned have been ordered toreturn tothe village area and are forbidden to rebuild in the condemned area. The area was later inspected by Lieut J.H.Walshe, D.M.A., who expressed his agreement with action taken. Unfortunately, owing to unforseen circumstances, it was not possible to take a census in this village before returning to KAIRUKU.

CENSUS OF VILLAGES - VITAL STATISTICS.

VILLAGE	I/L	M.C.	F.	M.A.	F.A.	TOTALS.
LOVE	3	33	28	42	39	145.
MOKIO	2	21	12	34	19	86
UAFURU	1	2	5	4	8	20
LOULOVO		32	19	31	25	107
LOUIRAVA	1	24	22	30	24	101
BAROTA	3	25	34	37	31	130
IOKEA	78	256	258	207	263	1062
MIARU	25	160	124	148	157	614
AVIRARA	9	96	113	87	99	399
MARAKEA	7	90	67	77	80	321
KAVORA	13	103	90	84	78	368
ILAVA	4	16	12	11	11	54
MIKAFIRU (POPO)	6	32	24	34	32	127
LOLOAPO (do)	5	45	36	43	48	177
LALAPIPI	4	36	25	35	35	135
MIVAVE	6	27	37	29	27	126
URUAI	34	166	170	184	199	753
IBAPEAPE	33	118	96	122	122	491
KURIPI	29	109	98	110	104	450
TAVAFURU	12	43	40	39	46	180
HAMUHAMU	22	56	38	56	73	245
BAVAAVIRI	8	51	38	61	60	218
TAPARA	4	25	31	39	41	140
HEAVALA (HOVIAVI)	70	195	218	207	240	930

Above figures as at March 1945.

E.L. Hiscocks
..... Lieut.
Patrol Officer.

REPORT ON L.P.C. [illegible] KAINANTU PATROL.

Ref. No. 1121 AUWA KAVI. This patrol showed Const. AUWA to possess considerable initiative and intelligence. A sound man.

Ref. No. 1240 Const TOMIPI. Possesses neither initiative nor common sense. Would be a liability on a long patrol.

E.L. Hiscocks
..... Lieut.
Patrol Officer.

7/6

Amount Returned to Store

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of Central (Kairuku) Report No. 20 of 44/45

Patrol Conducted by H.F. Jacka Lt. P.O.

Area Patrolled Mekeo.

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....

Natives.....

Duration—From 27/4/19 45 to 12/5/19 45.

Number of Days.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany ?.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....

Medical ..../...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol.....

.....

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £.....

.....

.....

.....

Poption Register

Area Patrolled.....

ONS	ABSENT FROM VILLAGE AT WORK	ABSENT FROM VILLAGE STUDENTS	LABOUR POTENTIAL	FEMALES	Size Family	TOTALS (Excluding Absentee)	GRAND TOTAL
							+ F

PATROL REPORT NO.KAI 20-44/45

REPORT OF PATROL BY: H.F.Jacka Lieut P.O.

TO: MEKEO District

PURPOSES OF PATROL: (1) Inspection of Rice growing areas
(2) Inspection of Roads and Villages

DATE LEFT STATION: Friday April 27th 1945

DATE RETURNED TO STATION: Saturday May 12th 1945

PATROL ACCOMPANIED BY: European Personnel; NIL
Royal Papuan Constabulary ; 3 Constables
Carriers; 14

COST OF PATROL: Rations
European 1 for two weeks
Native Week-end issues for 4
Payments
Carriers, 50 sticks Trade Tobacco
Native Food 25 " " "
Native Food 5 lbs Salt
Issues 35 sticks Tobacco

MAP REFERENCE: 4 mile Strat. MG series YULE Sheet

LAST PATROL TO AREA: Kairuku Patrol Report No. 11-44/45 (District Service, January 1945 (Medical)

.....oooo0000oooo.....

DIARY

FRIDAY April 27th

Party,consisting of the writer and 3 Constables left KAIRUKU on the NANCY LEE at 0800,proceeded across HALL SOUND and entered the mouth of the St.Joseph River.
Very strong current due to recent rainfall but the Launch made good time arriving at the Rice Mill landing at 1630.River over the banks here.Slept at the Rice Mill Residence with Sgt.J.T.EDWARDS.

SATURDAY April 28th

Proceed to INAWAIA and carried out inspection of the Village. Thence to the Rice growing area waist deep in water.Spent some time in the Rice field,then returnred to INAWAIA and to KEOA where a similar inspection was made. Returned to Rice Mill at 1515 hrs.

SUNDAY April 29th

Discussed matters dealing with the forthcoming harvest with Sgt.EDWARDS and made arrangements with local villages to put a new roof on the barn where the paddy will be stored.

puation Register

Area Patrolled.....

	ABSENT FROM VILLAGE		LABOUR POTENTIAL	FEMALES	Size amily	TOTALS (Excluding Absentee)	GRAND TOTAL
MATIONS	AT WORK	STUDENTS					+ F
In							

P/R Kai 20-44/45 Cont. PAGE 2

MONDAY April 30th) Spent at the Rice Mill supervising the village natives carrying
TUESDAY May 1st) out repairs to the Barn.
WEDNESDAY May 2nd) In response to a memo from District Office,80 Carriers were
THURSDAY May 3rd) recruited and sent to AIAPOKINA.

FRIDAY May 4th

ORIROPETANA road impossible tp pass due to flood waters and Sgt EDWARDS very kindly gave me the launch to go to EEIPA.Left the Rice Mill at 0900 and proceeded up the St.JOSEPH river for 2½ hours arriving at the EEIPA landing 1130.
During the afternoon,carried out village inspections at EEIPA and AIPRANA.

SATURDAY May 5th

Proceeded to EEIPA Rice plot which is approx 1 hour from the village.Going was a little bit hard and most of the journey was spent knee deep in mud.Spent about 1½ hours here trying to find a cause for the failure of the crop.A separate report on this is appended. Returned to EEIPA.

SUNDAY May 6th

To AIPRANA Rice plot and return to EEIPA.

MONDAY May 7th

Left EEIPA at 0840 and passing through AMO AMO,inspected the rice on the road.Continued on to RARAI.Inspected rice and settled some Native matters out of Court.On to INAVAUNI village arriving at 1430.Heavy rain during the afternoon.

TUESDAY May 8th

To INAVAUNI Rice area and return.More heavy rain in the afternoon.

WEDNESDAY May 9th

Left INAVAUNI at 0800 and crossing the St.Joseph at INAVAUNI ferry crossing,proceeded on to EEIRO.Inspected the Rice there and returned to the crossing at RARAI.Having been informed that portions of the road had been washed out,I took the canoe from RARAI and came down river to EEIPA,approx 2½ hours.

THURSDAY May 10th

Left EEIPA at 0715 and walked for 35 minutes to ORIROPETANA where I inspected Rice and village.By Canoe for 30 minutes to INAWI where similar inspections were carried out.Returned to EEIPA at 1515.

FRIDAY May 11th

Sgt.EDWARDS again very kindly arranged to pick me up in the launch. It was impossible to move any other way,as both the ORIROPETANA and INAWI roads were flooded to a depth of 5' and over.Arrived Rice Mill at 1300.During afternoon received word from D.O. to return to station.

SATURDAY May 12th

Proceed to Kairuku per launch which had to come down for rations and fuel there.Arrived at 1900.

pulation Register

Area Patrolled.....

STATIONS	ABSENT FROM VILLAGE		LABOUR POTENTIAL	FEMALES	Size mily	TOTALS (Excluding Absentee)	GRAND TOTAL
	AT WORK	STUDENTS					
In							
M							+ F

P/R Kai No.20-44/45 Cont PAGE 3

REST HOUSES

Generally in good order.BEIPA - AIPEANA have been instructed to carry out repairs to their building.
At RARAI,INAWAIA,INAVAUNI,MEREO all in good order and surroundings cleaned.

ROADS

Not many of the roads were passable due to heavy flooding.As shown in the Diary,the ORIROPETANA -INAWI-BEREINA roads are totally under water and at armpit depth.From ORIROPETANA to BEIPA-INAVAUNI well cleaned and although damp,are in good order,except for a portion between RARAI and INAVAUNI which has been washed out.The St.Joseph river has reached massive proportions and many villages are engaged in cutting across the numerous bends in the river to prevent the flood waters sweeping out wide on the bends.The crossing at INAVAUNI was quite an ordeal as therewas an absolute torrent coming down.
It is thought that the flooding at ORIROPETANA can be checked and the writer hopes to return to the area soon and organize village labour for this purpose.
The MOU -BEREINA road is complete.This was originally constructed as an outlet for paddy rice,when it was mooted that the rice Mill would be at KAIRUKU.
W.O.WALES has spent considerable time on this job and has completed 2 big bridges and 2 others.Although not seen by the writer,I understand that these bridges are well constructed.All the recent flooding has failed to dislodge them.The road itself is subject to local flood conditions and is probably in similar condition to other roads mentioned.It is still the main outlet for the BEREINA paddy which will be transported to the MOU Landing and from there to the Mill by launch.

BRIDGES

Further to the information shown under the above heading,the bridge position is as under.
OREKE River near BEREINA(150' span.Foundations of 2'diameter piles,bearers 15" Strong timber decking and the entire construction is bolted and not tied as is usual.Capacity is estimated at 5-7 Tons.

POIMO at MOU;Span 110' construction similar to above. Capacity the same.

2 30' span bridges erected across two small creeks between MOU village and river landing.
On the BIOTO INAWABUI road, 2 bridges which will require some repairs in order to transport the milled rice to KAIRUKU.

VILLAGES AND OFFICIALS

Although perhaps only cleaned prior to my arrival,villages were up to standard.Surroundings cleared and tidy.The "Government day" system is in operation in most villages and one day per week is spent in cleaning up. Village Consts and Councillors are doing well except in one or two places.I warned ORIROPETANA and RARAI of their conduct and spoke of dismissal if no improvement shown.

GARDENS

Native food is just coming into bearing and during the next two or three weeks,TARO and Sweet Potatoes will be in abundance.This is probably one of the most fertile areas in Papua with the St.Joseph river continually flooding and spreading layers of silt and decomposed vegetation in garden areas.TARO and Sweet Potato grow to considerable size.Oranges are plentiful at present with a few Mandarins.

pulation Register

Area Patrolled.....

...S	ABSENT FROM VILLAGE: AT WORK	ABSENT FROM VILLAGE: STUDENTS	LABOUR POTENTIAL	FEMALES	& Size mily	TOTALS (Excluding Absentee)	GRAND TOTAL + F

P/R Kai No.20/44/45 Cont. PAGE 4

MATTERS DEALT WITH ON PATROL

(1) Repairs to Rice Mill B...
(2) 80 Carriers recruited a...ent to AFAPORINA.

JUDICIAL

One case of Adultery dealt with and three further cases of the same thing deferred until word has been received from the respective husbands.
One native arrested and charged under the carrying Regulation.
Other matters concerning the unlawful killing of pigs and the usual other village squabbles settled out of Court.

H.F.Jacka .....Lieut
H.F.Jacka P.O.

.....oooOOOooo.....

7/6

pulation Register

Area Patrolled.....

...S	ABSENT FROM VILLAGE		LABOUR POTENTIAL	FEMALES	e Size mily	TOTALS (Excluding Absentee)	GRAND TOTAL
	AT WORK	STUDENTS					+ F

MEDICAL

General health of the Natives in this area is good.Sgt EDWARDS of the Rice Mill is to be commended for his efforts in this respect.

Although he has only limited supplies of ointments etc,he conducts a "sick parade" every morning and treats many injuries sustained during daily duties.

Now that the harvesting has commenced,cuts and injuries will be numerous and it is pleasing to know that there is someone who can give prompt attention,and thus save them from becoming more serious.

It is not suggested that Sgt.EDWARDS is running any sort of a Hospital.He is merely conducting a small RAP.Any cases needing Hospital attention are listed and provided with transport to Kairuku whenever the launch makes the trip.

The writer can vouch for this as 8 patients were brought in from this Patrol. These people are naturally reserved,especially the women folk,and it speaks well for Sgt EDWARDS,in that he can induce them to enter hospital for treatment.

It is regretted that a more comprehensive report cannot be furnished,but I would point out that I have spent most of the time in the village looking at the rice plots and was not able to carry out a more rigid inspection.

H.F.Jacka Lieut
.....
H.F.Jacka P.O.

pulation Register

Area Patrolled.....

	ABSENT FROM VILLAGE		LABOUR POTENTIAL		FEMALES		TOTALS (Excluding Absentee)		RAND TOTAL
	AT WORK	STUDENTS							
	Inside / Outside								

F

P/R Kai No.20-44/45 Cont PAGE 6

ROYAL PAPUAN CONSTABULARY

Reg.No. 1118 Const.AIA KAIA, A very keen and energetic Const,known throughout the MEKEO District.

Reg.No. 1548 Const AIA Keen and obedient.

Reg No.1355 Const WARAMA As above.A;ways ready when called upon.

.....Lieut
H.F.Jacka P.O.

pulation Register

Area Patrolled.....

	ABSENT FROM VILLAGE		LABOUR POTENTIAL	FEMALES	ge Size amily	TOTALS (Excluding Absentee)	RAND TOTAL
	AT WORK	STUDENTS					
	Inside / Outside						

F

IN THE [illegible] DISTRICT

Appended to Kairuku Patrol Report No.20 44/45

The plots inspected on this Patrol,with the exception of one,namely KEIPA,are in excellent condition.
Weather conditions have been ideal.During my two weeks stay in the [illegible],rain fell almost daily and the crops are showing the benefit of it.

Some plots are 7'6" high and bearing well.Sturdy and healthy plants are standing up under this consistent rainfall and only in isolated cases,has any crop fallen.

This will not occasion any great loss of Paddy as most of the fallen rice is ready to cut and has,no doubt,already been cut.The village people have worked well and all the gardens are free from weeds.

The fact of issuing graded seed to villages is evident,in that,the crops are of similar variety and not several,as previously.However,despite instructions to the contrary,some villages kept seed from the last seasons crop and have planted it.

Consequently,there is,at present,a variety of black rice,which I understand was introduced here some years ago.I think that this seed was originally kept back for consumption,but having cleared a bigger area than anticipated,they decided to use this rice and plant up the full area.

I doubt if this will occur again,as the natives are quick to notice the difference between graded and ungraded seed.Fortunately they have planted their own seed away from the main crop,and both the rapid even growth and bearing capacity of the graded seed make any comment on my part unnecessary.Village officials were quick to note which seed is the best proposition.

KEIPA probably the most energetic village in the [illegible] have had some misfortune with their crop.An area of approx.8 acres was cleared and planted but I estimate that half the crop is d ing without coming out in ear.
I asked for W.O. Broadhurst to come and inspect the rice.He came but had to leave before I could return to meet him
However I have heard the results of his investigation and he attributes the disease to the "JAVA [illegible]".My knowledge of rice does not permit me adding to this statement.

RICE MILL

It is unlikely that the Mill area will ever flood again.During the week I was at the Mill,the river was over the banks on each day except one,yet there was no sign of any water around the Mill.
Sgt.EDWARDS has done an excellent job here.Having spent some days studying the cause of the flooding,he marked out a system of drainage that would take the water from the mill to the swamp area behind KEOA.This work was accomplished in 5 days with 8 labourers and,as stated before,it is not likely that water will again enter the mill.
Further improvements,such as raising the floor levels of buildings etc have also been carried out.A new roof was put on the barn under the writers supervision. Having been built on the community basis,representitives from every village in the [illegible] came and repaired their portions.While this work was going on,I was approached by a delegation of Village Officials who have offered to buy enough iron and cement to make a permanent building at the mill.The argument is that

puation Register

Area Patrolled.....

S	ABSENT FROM VILLAGE AT WORK	ABSENT FROM VILLAGE STUDENTS	LABOUR POTENTIAL	FEMALES	Sick	TOTALS (Excluding Absentee)	GRAND TOTAL
							+ F

each year, it becomes necessary to replace either the roof of the barn of the floor.
The suggestion, and entirely theirs, is that they donate enough money to purchase sufficient corrugated iron and cement to do this job.
They will also undertake to do the job themselves which will obviate labour costs.
It is suggested that this be arranged directly through P.C.B. as a straight out purchase, as it is not likely that Army will be able to supply the materials. Could this be investigated please, so that I could inform the people if anything can be done.
Dimensions of the building will be supplied later if needed.

Harvesting should be general within the next month and it is hoped that the bags already ordered will be here soon.

As a personal note, the writer would like to mention that he comes from the RIVERINA district in NSW and I have never seen cultivated rice grown there to equal that which I have just inspected.

H Jacka Lieut
.....
H.F.Jacka P.O.

HQ ANGAU,

8 Jun 45,

DS30/3/82

HQ Southern Region,
ANGAU PORT MORESBY.

P/R : KAIRUKU NO 20/44-45

1. Receipt is acknowledged of the above report forwarded by your memo 30/3/37 of 28 May 45.

2. Copy of the report on rice has been forwarded to AD Agriculture at this HQ.

Lt-Col,
for DDDS & NA.

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES

30-5-37

DS-30/3/82

CIVIL AFFAIRS 900 30 MAY 1945 ANGAU

HQ
Southern Region
ANGAU
Port Moresby
28 May 45

Ref No: 3001

DO KAIAURU

R/R KAIAURU No 20/44-45 - Lt H.F. JACKA RO.

1. Receipt of the a/m Report is acknowledged.

2. A good patrol and well written.

3. LEMKEO RICE MILL: This should have been the subject of a separate memo.

C. Champion
Major,
ADDS & NA

Copy : HQ ANGAU

opulation Register

Area Patrolled.....

ONS	ABSENT FROM VILLAGE				LABOUR POTENTIAL		FEMALES		Size Family	TOTALS (Excluding Absentee)		GRAND TOTAL
	AT WORK		STUDENTS									
	Inside	Outside										+ F

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES

CENTRAL REGISTRY
HQ SOUTHERN REGION
22 MAY 1945
ANGAU

LAKEKAMU DISTRICT HQ
KAIRUKU
15 Mar 45

File 30/1 - 531

HQ SOUTHERN REGION
ANGAU

PATROL REPORT KAI No 20/44-45 - LT JACKA H.F.

Above report by Lt H.F.JACKA forwarded in duplicate.

RICE CULTURE. A most promising village crop, which one hopes will not be effected by recent heavy rains, unfortunately now starting again.

The most pleasing feature is the interest the natives are showing in regard to it.

The suggestion on "Page 2 MEKEO RICE" by the MEKEO natives that they " donate enough money to purchase sufficient corrugated iron and cement to do this job", i.e. to make a permanent building at the mill, seems worthy of every consideration. Could it be explored please ?. There are 3 copies of the separate report on rice, could one be sent to Agricultural Dept HQ ANGAU, please.

BAGS ordered in January have not arrived, though we are promised 2000 by " next boat ", HQ ~~Southern Region~~ Signal AGR/544 of 4 May. This is a serious matter with the prevailing bad weather, the natives will ~~leave~~ lose a large proportion of their crop, as they must harvest now and are in fact doing so. They will find it very difficult to start without bags. Could their arrival be expedited, please ?.

FLOODS, ROADS & BRIDGES are in as good order as can be expected, consequent on the St JOSEPH or ANGABUNGA River overflowing its banks.

A well written report on most useful work well carried out, in my opinion.

W.H.H. Thompson
Major
(W.H.H.THOMPSON)
DO LAKEKAMU DISTRICT

Amount Returned to Store

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of Central (Kairuku) Report No. 21 of 44/45

Patrol Conducted by W.H.H. Thompson D.O.

Area Patrolled Hisiu & Kanosia.

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....

Natives.....

Duration—From 16/5/1945 to 22/5/1945.

Number of Days.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany ?.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....

Medical ..../...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol.....

.....

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £.....

.....

.....

.....

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES

PATROL REPORT No 21/44-

PATROL BY	W.H.H.THOMPSON, MAJOR, D.O.
TO	HISIU and KANOSIA Pltns
PURPOSE OF PATROL	Holding Court where necessary.
DATE LEFT STATION	Wednesday 16th May 45
DATE RETD STATION	Tuesday 22nd May 45
PATROL ET ACCOMPANIED BY	European Personnel - Nil R.P.C " - 1 Cpl and 3 Constable
COST OF PATROL	Rations for Police and Prisoners 100 lbs Rice 6 tin Meat 2 lbs Tobacco
VESSELS USED	"GAWA"
MAP REF	4 Miles STRAT MG Series. YULE
LAST PATROL TO AREA	P/R Kai No 18 of 44/45 - Capt C.F.COWLEY

Wednesday 16 Apr 45 Left Station 0800 hours per "GAWA". Anchored off IKI IKINA, HISIU Beach 1300 hours. Heavy sea starting to run from S.E. squalls. Mr F.D. ROSS kindly took me in lorry to his OBU Pltn. Held Court on one deserter.

Thursday 17 Apr 45 On getting back to beach off which "GAWA" lay, found a terrific sea raging, so decided to go overland to KANOSIA, the "GAWA" to follow on when sea calmed down. Visited HISIU Pltn, Manager Mr PROVAN, and AROA, Mr. YATES. Then walked from AROA or TOUTOU River crossing at AGAIVARA to KANOSIA through RORONA Pltn. Road in good order, did the 11 miles in 3½ hours.

Friday 18th Apr 45. Held Courts and attended to N/L business with Managers of KANOSIA, AROA and LOLORUA Estates.

Saturday 19th Apr 45 Similar business to yesterday.

Sunday 20 Apr 45. Took "GAWA" from KANOSIA and went to wharf on creek running into North of GALLEY REACH, a mile or two from RUBBERLANDS Estate. Mr. BREWSTER kindly met me with lorry. Transacted N/L business with him and Mr GEMMEL, Manager of the adjacent MARIBOI Estate, also held court. Then walked across to VEIMAURI Estate where I found the owner Mr. WARD and his wife, who kindly put me up for the night. Only a bush track between MARIBOI and VEIMAURI about 7 miles, took me under two hours walking.

Monday 21 Apr 45. Returned to MARIBOI and thence down to wharf, where the "GAWA" was waiting. Firstly picked up some sick N/L's from KANOSIA and then down the GALLEY REACH to MANUMANU. There met V.C. and Councillors and discussed with them the question of a house which has been bone of contention between the LMS and Catholic Mission. When the MOTU evacuees were at MANUMANU in large numbers in 1942 and 43, the Sisters of the Catholic Mission used to make periodical visits to them from YULE IS, in connection with the education of children etc. A house was erected for these Sisters, as there was nowhere else for them to go. But when the MOTU people all left the village this dwelling was demolished by them, made of native material only. Father BOELL of the Catholic Mission tried to get the MANUMANU people to rebuild it. Revd CHATTERTON, L.M.S, complained that he stated the Govt would enforce this work. Explained to the V.C. and Councillors that the question of re-erection this house nothing to do with the Govt.

Monday 21 Apr 45.(ctd) They could use their own discretion about the whole matter. Land could not be leased to the Catholic Mission, till it was bought by the Govt with consent of owner. No transfer of land till Civil Administration functions again. Councillors said their people would not do any work on it. This village has had a L.M.S. Teacher in it for past half century, I do not think there are more than one or two natives of the Catholic Faith there now.

In afternoon as seas had got up, I walked back from MANU MANU to AROA River and spent the night at AROA Pltn. Manager kindly put me up.

Tuesday 22 Apr 45. Left AROA per "GAWA" 0715 hours and back on Station 1245.

GENERAL

COMPLAINTS BY MANAGERS OF VARIOUS PLTNS. All are very worried about the instruction that no natives can be signed on for a particular Pltn. This instruction does bear hardly in certain instances. Take the case of a Manager who has taught a native to become an efficient lorry driver or carpenter, is someone else to get the benefit of his teaching, even if the native concerned wishes to re-sign to that Estate ? My personal opinion is that skilled labour and domestics should be excluded from this instruction. Every single pltn, rubber and coconut, was short of labour or would be shortly, except KANOSIA. Whilst I was on this Patrol instructions arrived at KAIRUKU for intensive recruiting to be re-started, so their fears of labour shortage should shortly be allayed, I hope.

JUDICIAL. Half a dozen or so Desertion cases dealt with, also a few minor complaints by Managers against natives for breaches of Native Labour Ord. No complaints received from Native Labourers against any white men, a few quarrels amongst the natives themselves, inter tribal fights, dealt with in C.N.M.

ADVANCES TO N/L's. Lt GEELAN is now engaged on paying out these advances he left a day or so after I did.

MEDICAL. There was a bad epidemic of sores and yaws on KANOSIA Estate, which was worrying the Manager, MR. McKENNA. On my advice he sent eight (8) of the worst cases to KAIRUKU Native Hospital per "GAWA" for treatment. Otherwise all the N/L's I saw were very fit and well.

REGULAR INSPECTIONS.were not carried out on this patrol. All Pltns q were inspected by either Capt J.C. ROSS or WOII L.O'MALLEY about 3 months ago. I simply have not the time to do this work myself unaided.

R.P.C.

1133 Cpl UNOBO ;- This NCO wants a firm hand, inclined to be insolent to junior Officers. He did well on this patrol and has good discipline.

1244 Const DIAFIARE Good and intelligent man

2219 " HEAHO Smart and hardworking

3355 " KAUME Very good man indeed.

W.H.H. Thomson

Major
(W.H.H.THOMSON)
DO LAKEKAMU DISTRICT

11/6
12/6

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES

30.3.39

CIVIL AFFAIRS
CA 759.
8 JUN 1945
ANGAU

HQ
SOUTHERN REGION
ANGAU
PORT MORESBY
8 June 45.

Ref No 3413

DO KAIRUKU

KAIRUKU P/R NO. 21 of 44/45 - MAJOR W.H.H. THOMPSON, DO

Receipt of the abovementioned Report is acknowledged.

2. Complaints by Plantation Managers. Please see attached comments by ADNL Southern Region.

C. Champion
Major
ADDS & NA

COPY: HQ ANGAU ✓

Eoc 13/6

13/6

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES

HQ
SOUTHERN REGION
ANGAU
7 Jun 45

Ref 30/3/39

NTG COMD.

Ref:- KAIRUKU petrol Report No 21/44 - 45.

The matter of NL being specifically signed on to plantations has always been a sore point with plantation managers.

The old instructions still stand, i.e. that ANGAU (that is Army), will control all labour, hence NL is indentured by and to ANGAU, for employment in ANG. Of course, the main reason for this has now passed, that is, the possibility that at any time plantation labour might have to be withdrawn to meet Army demands.

The heavy and sudden demands for plantation labour early in 1944 resulted in numbers of natives, including some specialists, being allocated to other Estates than those on which they worked immediately prior to the commencement of hostilities in SWPA: as demands were made by ANG PCB so they were met (as far as possible) from Labour Pools, but it was almost impossible for those responsible for allocation to know where labour worked prior to the War, hence allocations were, and more or less still are, made from "bodies" and not names. However, as the plantation position became more static, and from managers' complaints of their old boys having been allocated to other Estates, every endeavour was made by NL to adjust the situation.

For many months records have been kept by Native Transit Camps of NL showing the Estates from which NL have been paid off, in order that such NL could, where possible, be return to those Estates on re-signing.

Estate Manager have gone so far as to almost demand that all labour previously allocated to them be return-ed on re-signing. It is difficult to see how this can be done, with the possible exception of specialists, without greatly exceeding the Estate strength. Where requested, specialists are returned. One point possibly to be considered is- does the native concerned wish to return to that Estate on which he worked previously. Prior to the War he was not compelled to, and with few exceptions invariably wished to work elsewhere.

I did suggest some months ago that plantation NL be signed on to ANG PCB (or Estates) on a distinctive separate C/T, thus placing the responsibility of allocations, etc, on ANG PCB. Copies of these contracts were to be retained by NL for record purposes only. DA & QMG (Brig Cleland) did not concur in this, as he pointed out that the standing instruction was that NL would be signed on to Army and that instruction would not be varied.

I cannot see that plantations have anything to worry about in the case of Specialist labour- when resigned they are again allocated to the same Estate, particularly where specifically asked for. Regarding General Labourers, including rubber tappers, this is to a certain extent impossible unless they are prepared to wait there months, at least, (Vide Adm Instn No 53) before obtaining replacements.

Capt.,
(Ian McDonald)
ADMIN. OFFR. REGION.

Amount Returned to Store

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of Central (Kairuku) Report No. 22 of 44/45

Patrol Conducted by Lt. L.M. Yeelan P.O.

Area Patrolled Delena Toukama to Veimauri

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....

Natives.....

Duration—From 18/5/1945 to 8/6/1945

Number of Days.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany ?.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....

Medical ..../...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol.....

.....

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £.....

.....

.....

.....

District H.Q.,
Lokokumu District,
KAIRUKU,
9.6.45.

The District Officer,
Lokokumu District.

PATROL REPORT NO. 22

OF 1944/45.

by

Lieut. R.M.Coolan,PO.

Patrol by: Lt. R.M.Coolan, Patrol Officer.

Area: Dolona-Poutana to Voimauri and intervening Plantations and return.

Purposes of Patrol: Paying advances to Native Labour on Plantations, general Village inspection, Cs.N.M. where necessary, and Recruiting labour.

Date left Station: 18.5.45.

Date Returned to Station: 8.6.45.

Patrol Accompanied by: European Personnel....NIL.
Native Personnel.....(i) R.P.C. 2.
(ii) Personal Servt.

Cost of patrol: Rations for Police and Servt.
50 lbs. Wheatmeal,
20 lbs. Rice,
6 lbs. Meat,
4 lbs. Fish,
4 sticks Tobacco.

Mrs. Reference: 4 mile trnt., NG Series Xulo.

Last Patrol to Area: (i) District Services: Major W.H.H.Thompson, 16 May 45 - 22 May 45. (P/R. 21/44-45)
(ii) Medical Services: S/Sgt. Tinsley, in May, 45.

WHH
DO
12.6.45

R.M.Coolan, Lieut.
R.M.Coolan, P/O.

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES.

Patrol Report 22-44/45.

DIARY.

18.5.45. Left Kairuku at 0900 hrs., in the station launch "Hanona", and crossed Hall Sound to Dolona. The Vill. Const had 18 carriers awaiting me, and with their help, patrol proceeded to ORO1, arriving at 1245 hrs. The MOIKARU (OBU) Plantation truck, sent by Mr. Ross, the Manager, picked me up here, and transported me to the plantation residence, leaving carriers to come along behind. En route, passed the stranded barge, (55 Aust Watercraft), and made arrangements to have the mail from Kairuku, which had been aboard, sent back to the District Office, where it was to be placed on the relief vessel the following day. Arrived at Obu at 1630 hrs.

19.5.45. Paid advances to all Obu and Moikaru plantation workers this morning. At 1545 hrs., left Moikaru for Aroa Plantation, arriving at the latter at 1715 hrs.

20.5.45. Paid advances at Aroa this morning, completing the job at 1530 hrs.

21.5.45. Left Aroa at 0800 for Aroana Plantation (Sisibuna). Mr. Yates sent me in his truck as far as the river-crossing, and from there, an easy walk of 4 hours brought the patrol to Aroana. Left Aroa River at 1000 hrs., and arrived at Aroana at 1610 hrs. Paid advances that same afternoon, and completed work at 1730 hrs. Stayed with Mr. Chester this night.

22.5.45. Left Aroana for Kanosia by truck at 1000 hrs., and arrived at 1230 hrs. Commenced paying at 1430 hrs., after all tapping activity had ceased, and continued until 1730 hrs. Remainder of labour (cleaning gangs, etc.) to be paid tomorrow.

23.5.45. Completed Kanosia payments by 1100 hrs. this day; was then taken by Mr. McKenna in his truck to Lolorua Plantation, where the patrol arrived at 1430 hrs. Commenced payments at 1530, and completed them by 1730 hrs. Camped with Mr. Hutchinson this night.

24.5.45. Left Lolorua by truck at 0900, and arrived at Doa at 0930. Commenced payments to labourers at 1300 hrs., and finished work at 1450 hrs.

25.5.45. Mr. Norton took me to the factory by truck, leaving Doa at 0800 hrs. Arrived at the factory at 090 and from there, patrol proceeded along a foot-path to Mariboi Half-Caste village, and thence to Rubberlands Plantation. Arrived at Rubberlands at 1430 hrs. Mr. Brewster and other European Overseers were all at the plantation wharf, with their labourers, unloading new machinery: thus no payments were possible until the following day.

26.5.45. Paid labour at Rubberlands this day, completing task at 1500 hrs. Left at 1630 for Mariboi, in Mr. Brewser's truck.

27.5.45. Spent this day at Mariboi, paying Mr Gemmel'd labourers.

28.5.45. Left Mariboi for Veimauri at 0800 hrs. Arrived at 1100 hrs. Commenced paying at 1500, and completed job at 1700 hrs. Remained with Mr. Ward this night.

29.5.45. Left Veimauri for DOURA village at 0800 hrs, and , crossing a reasonably well-kept road, arrived at the village at 1130 hrs. Apprehended two deserters here. Returned to Veimauri the same afternoon, arriving at 1700 hrs.

30.5.45. Went from Veimauri to Kanosia per canoe, down the Vei River, leaving at 0900 and arriving Kanosia at 1645. Majs. Edwards, and Lankester, (AMAU Medical Services) also at Kanosia. A message from DO Kairuku told me to proceed to Manumanu which I did on the following day.

1.6.45. Left Kanosia by truck for Korona at 0830 hrs., and arrived at the Plantation at 1030 hrs. Paid advances, and left immediately for Matapaii and the Manumanu track. Arrived at Manumanu at 1350 hrs., and made arrangements for canoes which were to be picked up by the "Gawa". Checked the available "eligibles" for recruiting in this village, finding them very scarce. Camped at Manumanu this night.

2.6.45. "Gawa" arrived from Kairuku and anchored at 1000 hrs. The canoes were taken out by village natives and later the "Gawa" left for Kairuku (1230 hrs.) I spent the afternoon at Manumanu, listening to various matters which the Vill. Const., Councillors, and villagers brought to my notice.

3.6.45. Left Manumanu at 0745 hrs., for Aroa, and Hisiu village. Arrived at Aroa at 1145 hrs., and phoned Kairuku re matters occurring on patrol, check of the Manumanu census for eligible C/S natives, etc. Left Aroa for Hisiu village at 1315. Started village men on construction of the new wards, house, etc., at Aroa Native Hospital, and left a list of their names with NCO Koe-koe. Remained at Hisiu, to see that the job progressed reasonably.

4.6.45. Left Hisiu for Aroa, calling at the Hospital en route to check on the work. Proceeded to Aroa, arriving at 0915, and leaving immediately for Kabadi area, per Mr. Pollard's truck. Arrived at Kabadi (Kevoona Rest-house) at 1230 and immediately told all Vill. Consts. there assembled, to have the village natives all there on the following morning. Listened to various matters, and business closed at 1730 hrs.

4.6.45. At Kevoona Rest-house, waiting for villagers to come. Inspected the LMS School in the village, and, at the request of the native teacher, warned all schoolchildren and the parents also that no more absentee-ism would be countenanced. By 1800 when all matters were finalized, there were no signs that the UKAUKANA men would arrive. Selected seven from the other villages, and informed the Ukaukana Vill. Const. that he had until the evening of the following day in which to find his "runaway" villagers.

5.6.45. At Kevoona awaiting the Ukaukana Vill. Const. and his natives. They did not arrive this day.

6.6.45. Three natives of signing-on age arrived voluntarily at Kevoona this morning. At 1530 received a message from Mr Pollard to the effect that the DO wished to speak to me by 'phone, so returned to Aroa this afternoon, arriving at Mr. Pollard's house at 1740 hrs.

7.6.45. Phoned Kairuku, as requested, at 0800 hrs. Later, under instructions from the DO, commenced the return trip to Kairuku, leaving Aroa at 1300, and arriving at Koikaru, (Mr. Yates), at 1630 hrs. Stayed here this night.

8.6.45. Left Koikaru at 0900 hrs., and walked from there to Dolena, passing Orei at 1220 hrs., and arriving at Kairuku at 1830 hrs. Dismissed R.P.C. detail, and reported by 'phone to the DO.

Lieut.
R.M.Geelan, P.O.

PLANTATIONS - INCIDENTAL MATTERS. Several matters relating to native labour, contracts of service, etc., which had cropped up since the DO's visit to the area, were referred to me by the plantation managers concerned. They were all noted and were referred to the Kairuku office staff for attention.

PAYMENT OF ADVANCES. This was carried out on all plantations with the exception of OU-OU Creek Cogra Plantation. The labourers (16) of this establishment were all away while I was at the plantation, both on the outward and the homeward trips. I was assured that only a few of them wanted to draw an advance.

REST HOUSES. All rest houses seen were in excellent condition. The Rest House at Kevoona, (Kabadi) is a fine new structure, which reflects credit upon the Village Constable and his people. At Hisiu, the rest house, while an old structure, is quite serviceable, and, seeing that the Hisiu people have a job of hospital construction on their hands at the moment, I have decided that the repairs...all of a minor nature, and few...can wait until the more urgent task is completed.

Doura possesses no rest house, but, as there is not a large population, and the village is not far from Veimauri Plantation there appears to me to be no valid reason why one should be constructed. Delena-Poukama, being just across Hall Sound from Kairuku, has also no rest house. The House at Oroi is in quite good shape.

The large Manumanu house, which was occupied by the O. i. C. Police Post, is to be dismantled and re-erected inside the village. As it stands, it is about 200 yards, or more, from the village proper, and is somewhat inconveniently situated.

ROADS. All roads in the area capable of carrying motor traffic are in fine condition. This area is ideally suited to the construction of motor roads, on account of the hard, black, stone-bound soil, and further extensions of the already fine road-system should be quite easily effected, if and when necessary.

The footpaths are in reasonably good shape, considering the fact that they carry very little traffic.

The Delena - Koikaru (Obu Plantation) road is in good order; hard-surfaced, it was affected very little by the short, but heavy shower which preceded my passage over it on both outward and inward journeys. With a little labour, it, too, could be turned into a fine motor-road as far as Delena. All the heavy work necessary is the bridging of the Ou-Ou Creek, and widening some of the causeways in the Ou-Ou - Keabada area.

BRIDGES. Bridges on all roads are workmanlike structures, which show very little signs of wear. All village-maintained bridges are being tended...the natives evidently appreciate the occasional lifts in trucks, which courtesy is facilitated by the absence of any weak crossings, potholes, and so forth, in their bridges.

VILLAGES AND OFFICIALS. All village constables, councillors and also the occasionally-met village tribal chief, are doing as good a job of work as can be expected. Only two of them - both Vill. Consts. - show signs of weakness. Both these traits were exhibited on the occasion of my calling for all village men to assemble at the rest houses in Manumanu and Ukaukana: some men did not show up, and when the Vill. Const. was sent to bring them along, and was told that the natives did not feel like attending, nothing more was done about it. When the natives refusing to hear the order are next contacted, they will be shown that the Vill. Const. has authority, and must not be ignored. Notes have been left in the respective village books.

GARDENS. New gardens, made some weeks ago, are now on the point of being harvested. There is no shortage of food in any village.

VILLAGES. All villages seen were in good shape. New houses are a pleasing sight in most of them. [illegible]

every day - and every effort was made to encourage this trait.

PURPOSE OF PATROL was achieved insofar as advances to Native Labour, and sundry other plantation matters were all finalized or cleared up; the recruiting was the only aspect of the matter that was not fully covered. Main reason for this was the fact that villages to be recruited had already been mostly denuded of manpower. Other contributing factors were the inability of Vill. Consts. to influence their villagers - I have mentioned this fact and its collaterals in my remarks on "Village Officials".

JUDICIAL. No Courts for Native Matters were necessary on this patrol: all disputes, and they were few in number, were settled out of Court.

Two deserters were apprehended. One made good his escape two days after he had been arrested, and has left his village: the Constable who pursued him has not yet returned to the station. The second one, a Mokoo, AUA EVI has been detained at Kairuku.

P.O.
R.M.Geelan, Lieut.

3/7

PATROL REPORT NO. 22-1944/45.

MEDICAL.

No illness was encountered in the villages en route. One case of snakebite was treated by me at Koupuana (Kabadi); the patient is now quite well. Illness among the plantation labourers is not excessive nor severe.

Majors Edwards and Lankester of ANGAU HQ Medical Services, were at Kanosia and Doa for one day each, carrying out research into hookworm and malarial incidence.

The Area Native Hospital has at the moment 28 patients. This is the hospital's average, over the last several months. Boe Morea, the NMO I/C seems to me to be a very capable native, with a good knowledge of what is required in the way of medical aid for the district.

The two new wards for the hospital, and the NMO's new house should be completed in about a fortnight. There are 24 Hisiu natives at work on cutting timber - which has to be brought from the Vanapa River, - cleaning the ground, digging latrines, and in the act ual building work. Pinu village people from the Kabadi area are bringing down unsewn sago leaf for the thatching...the sewing is to be done by Hisiu womenfolk.

P.O.
R.M.Geelan, Lieut.

PATROL REPORT NO 2-44/45.

REPORT ON R.P.C.

Reg. No. 650 Sgt. KOSIPI: An excellent N.C.O., with a long period of service and lots of experience. Can be relied on under all circumstances encountered on a patrol of this type.

Reg.No. 1022 Const. MANAIA: A lively mountain native, and one of the most able policemen on this station's strength. Unfortunatoly, he is inclined to be chooky if not kept in check.

Reg. No. 1208 Const. PAHEKI : An excellent type...quiet and reliable. Uses his brains.

Reg.No. 2303 Const. RAWALI: Has not enough experience, and although I believe that he does try his best, he in not a very brainy type.

All the above-mentioned Constables did their best on the patrol. I have no complaints against any of them.

P.O.
R.M.Geelan, Lieut.

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES.

JBB/GVM

30/3/40.

CA 914.
26 JUN 1945
ANGAU

HQ
Southern Region
ANGAU
Port Moresby
25 June '45

Ref No.

3909

D.O. KAIRUKU.

P/R KAI NO.22 LIEUT R GEELAN.

Receipt is ack of the abovementioned report.

A good report by this P.O.

C. Oran Prior
Major
ADDS & NA.

Copy to: HQ ANGAU.
FILE.

GOC Kila 3/7

Rec 27/6

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES

LAKEKAMU DISTRICT HQ
KAIRUKU
12 June 45

File 30/1 - 655

HQ SOUTHERN REGION
AIRAU

PATROL REPORT KAI 23/44-45 - LT GEELAN R.M. P.O.

Above report by Lt R.M. GEELAN, P.O. attached in duplicate.

NAMES. P.O. informed that all place and native's names should be in capital letters.

AROA NATIVE HOSPITAL. Vide your 2014 of 6 Apr 45 re this.

KAURAMANU REST HOUSE. Village Constable ordered by myself to use material of present Rest House for construction of another one nearer village, not inside it. Present one, old O.I.C. Police Post's residence, three-quarters mile from Village, most inconveniently sited and too large to keep in repair.

W.H.H. Thompson

Major
(W.H.H.THOMPSON)
DO LAKEKAMU DISTRICT

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES

LAKEKAMU DISTRICT HQ
KAIRUKU
15 May 45

File 30/1 - 529

LT GE'LAN R.
PATROL OFFICER
KAIRUKU

GRAND TOTAL
+ F

PATROL INSTRUCTIONS

1. As verbally arranged you will proceed on patrol as soon as the Cash for advances to N/L's arrives here from HQ Southern Region.

2. Pay out advances to all N/L's on all Pltns in the HISIU and KANOSIA areas. Limit one-third of what is due in wages at time of payment to any N/L.

3. On way back comeoverland from ONU and inspect the road, also OROI village.

4. Inspect the landing strip near the RORONA Pltn. If work finished as regards cutting grass, Sgt KOSIPI to return with you.

5. You can take any C.N.M. cases, which may be brought before you anywhere. Remember that only a native can be complainant or defendant in such cases.

6. Inspect the KABADI villages, also HISIU.

7. Patrol should take you about 10 days.

W H H Thompson

Major
(W.H.H.THOMPSON)
D.O. LAKEKAMU DISTRICT

	Amount Returned to Store

Popuation Register

Females in Child Birth	
	M

PATROL REPORT No. KAI 23/44-5

REPORT OF PATROL BY :- Capt.James C. Ross ADO

TO :- KIVORI and WAIMA districts

PURPOSES OF :- 1. Compiling census.

2. Recruiting Native Labour.

3. Arresting Native Labour deserters.

4. General inspection etc.

PERSONNEL :- European Capt.James C. Ross ADO

Native. 1. R.P.C. 1 NCO and 5 constables.

Carriers. 18 village natives.

Others. 1 Interpreter and 1 Personal Servant.

Launch used :- "GAVA" to and from PIRUPAKA

Date left station :- Monday, 4th June,1945

Date returned to station :- Monday, 11th June,1945

Cost of Patrol. Rations. European - 1 for 1 week
Native - 3 drums wheatmeal
15 -lb meat
1 tin biscuits
T/Tobacco. - 2½ - lb carriers
½ - lb purchase food.

MAP REFERENCE :- Yule Is strat map. (See map accompanying P/R 13/44-5)

LAST PATROL TO AREA :- (a) District Services.

Capt.James C. Ross ADO P/R 13-44/5 Dec 44.

(b) Medical Services.

October,1944.

DIARY

Monday, 4th June,1945.
Left KAINUKU in "Gava" at 1100 hrsfor PIRUPAKA and started from here at 1240 hrs. Passed MAIAERA ESTATE and handed over 1 M/L discharged ex gaol at 1340 hrs. Arrived WAIMA 1540 hrs and continued on to KIVORI at 1550 hrs arrived here 1650 hrs. Arranged commence census tomorrow.

Population Register

[redacted] (cont)

Tuesday, 5th June, 1945

Commenced census of HEREPARU village 0700 hrs completed by 1000 hrs. Commenced census of KIVORI-KEI village 1130 hrs and completed by 1800 hrs. A constable sent to inspect the Cape Possession Rd to LOVE reported it bad on the KIVORI section.

Wednesday, 6th June, 1945.

Census of KIVORI-POE village commenced 1000 hrs after despatching yesterday's recruits to KAIRUKU in charge of the Vill Const. Completed census by 1800 hrs. Vill Const and Councillors from LOVE reported. Left KIVORI at 1700 hrs arriving WAIMA Rest House 1815 hrs, and arranged commence census tomorrow.

Thursday, 7th June, 1945.

Commenced census at 0730 hrs finishing up for the day at 1745 hrs.

Friday, 8th June, 1945.

Census work all day from 0730 hrs to 1730 hrs. Balance of KIVORI recruits went to KAIRUKU today.

Saturday, 9th June, 1945.

Recruits from some of the WAIMA villages left today for KAIRUKU. Census work of these villages completed by 1730 hrs. The 18 villages which comprise this group are compiled in 4 separate books, one book covering the several villages controlled by one Vill Const.

Sunday, 10th June, 1945.

Left WAIMA at 1130 hrs after holding CHM, arrived BEREINA 1300 hrs. Called on WO.2 W.J.Broadhurst of the RICE MILL and later with him inspected his rice area and the new bridge over the ORNKE Ck.

Monday, 11th June, 1945.

Left BEREINA at 0700 hrs arrived ABIARA 0730 hrs and held CHM. Left at 0900 hrs arriving PINUPAKA 1130 hrs where "Gawa" embarked the patrol.

---:::::::::::::::::::::---

GENERAL

CENSUS. Complete census made of all KIVORI and WAIMA villages, a summary is appended. This leaves the balance of MEKEO , the KUNI , KARUAMA and KUNIMAIPA to be done to complete census of this sub-district.

NATIVE LABOUR. (a) Recruits. In all 64 recruits were ordered to KAIRUKU for medical examination. Of these only 44 were signed on as either A or B class. There are now no eligible effective males in these villages; those effective males remaining are exempt from recruiting through medical or family reasons.

(b) Deserters. 11 N/L deserters were apprehended by the patrol. Some of them old outstanding ones. There are now only 7 deserters in this area.

Population Register

P/Report No. KAI 25/44-5

GENERAL(cont)

ROADS. These were all clean. Orders were given for the KIVORI/LOVE Rd over CAPE POSSESSION to be cut. The Vill Const of LOVE reported that his section was clean.

FERRYMEN. A new appointment was made at the TABIRA Ck between WAIMA and the [illegible] Ck. This creek affords some difficulty for travellers, particularly at hight tide and flood times. The WAIMA people are to supply the ferryman with a good canoe. All other ferrymen were on duty with good canoes.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS. (a) Village Constables. All on duty and rendered all possible assistance in the recruiting work, being forwarded in charge of recruits to KAIRUKU.

(b) Village Councillors. All reported and did what they could to help. Were of great assistance in the census work. A Councillor was elected for the WAIMA village of HERA-HERA which is an isolated village of the group and should benefit by having such an official.

REST HOUSES. In fairly good orderm, although old. A few small repairs ordered for the WAIMA building. Considerable trouble seems to be experienced by most Village Constables with transit labour and village people using the European Rest House for sleeping quarters.

VILLAGE GARDENS. Looking exceptionally well filled with produce. The yams are almost ready to be dug. All natives advised to look to their garden fences and make any repairs necessary to keep pigs out - both to save trouble to themselves and reduce the amount of court work generally found necessary to deal with claims for compensation.

WATER HOLES. These villages obtain water from wells, dug mostly in the sand. I inspected all these wells, many of them found to require new fences.

NATIVE COMPLAINTS. Little CNM work was necessary - these villages are close enough to KAIRUKU to have any matters attended there.

James C. Ross

James C. Ross Capt. ADO.

Population Register

Area Patrolled .....

-:-: [illegible] -:-

[illegible]/DISTRICT.	[illegible]	1/4	TOTAL [illegible] 1/4 [illegible] Children M.	Children F.	Adults M.	Adults F.	TOTAL [illegible]	Eligible [illegible] in village.
KIVORI DISTRICT								
[illegible]	-	10	20	19	[illegible]	40	[illegible]	6
KIVORI-[illegible]	-	[illegible]	72	50	[illegible]	72	315	11
KIVORI-[illegible]	1	[illegible]	80	65	[illegible]	100	[illegible]	15
WAIMA(MAIVA) DISTRICT.								
AIHOA-[illegible]; [illegible]; ARABU-[illegible]; [illegible] (V.C. [illegible])	1	19	61	55	67	71	275	10
[illegible]; [illegible]; ARAFURENOS. 1 & 2. (V.C. OA-[illegible])	-	16	45	47	50	60	264	6
[illegible]; [illegible]; [illegible]; [illegible] 0 and TARORA. (V.C. PARU-[illegible]).	-	24	57	50	62	86	279	9
[illegible]; OA-[illegible]; [illegible]; [illegible]-AIARA; [illegible] (V.C. [illegible])	-	43	70	90	77	99	379	15
[illegible] (V.C. [illegible])	-	27		45	61	71	246	22
ABIARA(V.C. [illegible])	-	7		21	21	22	86	5
TOTAL	1	207	408	409	551	645	3,320	95

James [illegible]

Capt. [illegible] 22/3/45

2877

Population Register

Area Patrolled.....

P/Report No. KAI 23/44-5

REPORT ON MEMBERS OF ROYAL PAPUAN CONSTABULARY ACCOMPANYING ABOVE PATROL TO THE WAIMA and KIVORI DISTRICTS.

Reg.No.	Rank.	Name	Remarks
986	L/Cpl	MANAI	Quiet, but knows his job.
1355	Const	WARAMA	Satisfactory
1656	do	GABIA-ABAU	do
2260	do	KAIRI-PARAMA	A dull-headed PURA I native, needs to have things explained very carefully to him otherwise he goes wrong.
1121	do	AUWA-KAIRI	Fair
907	do	OREIA	Capable, inclined to be untidy.

James C. Ross Capt
James C. Ross ADO
Kairuku sub-District.

Copy : OIC RPC KAIRUKU

opuation Register

Area Patrolled.....

ATION	LABOUR		♀	TOTALS (Excluding Absentee)	
M					

Patrol Report No. KAI 23/44-5

MEDICAL ADDENDUM.

During census work an eye was kept on all natives when particulars were being taken down. More particularly on children.

In all 37 people, mostly children, were ordered to hospital for treatment. The OIC Hospital is reporting any who do not arrive and action will be taken to see that they come.

James C. Ross Capt.

James C. Ross ADO
Kairuku Sub-District

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES.

DS 30/3/90.

CC/GVM.

30/3/42.

CIVIL AFFAIRS
91
11 JUL 1945
ANGAU

HQ
Southern Region
ANGAU
Port Moresby
9 July '45

Ref No. 4412

D. [illegible] KAIRUKU.

PATROL REPORT KAI 23 OF 44/45 CAPT J.C. ROSS A.D.O.

Receipt of the abovementioned report is acknowledged.

2. Ferrymen: This application will be dealt with on receipt of full report of all ferrymen employed in your district.

C. Cranston
Major
~~ADDS & NA.~~

1 Copy HQ ANGAU ✓
2 Copies File.

ASM
28/7

Amount Returned to Store

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of Central (Kairuku) Report No. 24 of 44/45

Patrol Conducted by Maj. N.H.H. Thompson

Area Patrolled Kerema

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....

Natives.....

Duration—From 13/6/1945 to 22/6/1945

Number of Days.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....

Medical ... ./...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol.....

.....

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £.....

.....

.....

.....

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES

PATROL REPORT No MAI 24/44-45

REPORT OF PATROL BY	MAJOR W.H.H.THOMPSON DISTRICT OFFICER
TO	KEREMA
PURPOSES OF	1. Inspection KEREMA Sub-Station 2. Holding District Courts there 3. General inspection of roads and villages on way back overland
DATE LEFT KAIRUKU	Wednesday 13 June 45
DATE RETURNED KAIRUKU	Friday 22 June 45
PATROL ACCOMPANIED BY	(a) Europeans NIL (b) Native personnel - NPC 3 Constables CARRIERS 26 recruits used from KEREMA to KAIRUKU. OTHERS 1 Interpreter and 1 Domestic
COST OF PATROL	40 Gallons Diesolene ("GAWA") Rations - European - 1 for 10 days Native - 3 drums rice 24 lbs meat 2 tins biscuits Tr.Tobacco 2 lbs rations 3 lbs purchase native foods.
VESSELS USED	" GAWA " to KEREMA
MAP REFERENCE	NE Series 4 mile Strat YULE ISLAND
LAST INSPECTION PATROL	11 - 17 December 1944

DIARY

WEDNESDAY 13 June 45. Left per "GAWA", Mr. Tom BAKER in charge, 1600 hours and carried on through the night with calm sea.

THURSDAY 14 June 45. Arrived KEREMA and tied up alongside jetty 0700 hours. Transacted some business in Office with ADO, Capt ATKINSON K.C.

FRIDAY 15 June 45. Held District Court. One case of murder and one of rape. Inspected Station buildings. 'GAWA' returned to KAIRUKU.

SATURDAY 16 June 45 Held further District Court. 2 charges of Assault laid by Police for assaults on N/L's by Manager of EFO Rubber Pltn, Mr. PIERCE.

SUNDAY 17 June 45. Visited the CUPOLA Pltn, Mr. ARUP in charge.

MONDAY 18 June 45. Returned overland, reached KOAPU, 25 miles, in 9 hours from KEREMA.

TUESDAY 19 June 45. KOAPU to HIRIWASE. Nearly the whole way by canoe, 16 miles, took us 7 hours.

WEDNESDAY 20 June 45. Ferried across the TAIRI River, then walked to KAPURI, where another ferry, thence to ERAVA, where ferryman took me to within 3 miles of IOKEA by inland passages. Journey of say 17 miles in 7½ hours. Camped IOKEA Rest House.

THURSDAY 21 June 45. Could not start from IOKEA till 0000 hours owing to high tides. Reached LOVE or OIPAU village in 3 hours. Across Cape POSSESSION by inland road through the deserted APTHAIPI Coy Oilfield. Reached KIVORI in another 3 hours. Thence another 2 hours to WAIMA. Time taken 8 hours for walk of 22 miles.

FRIDAY 22 June 45. From WAIMA to KEVEINA, 1¼ hours. There saw WOII BROADHURST in charge of the ANGAU Rice Plot there. He had about 50 tons paddy in and another 80 or so to harvest. As usual he implored me to get bits of machinery for his tractor, sent in Reqn on my return. KEVEINA - PIRUPAKA via MAIERA Pltn 3½ hours. Distance walked about 15 miles. Took the launch 'IDA' at PIRUPAKA, with mechanic Cpl DIXON, Marine Section, to run her and got back to Station 1400 hours.

Distance by land about 93 miles.

G E N E R A L

EUROPEAN PERSONNEL. Capt ATKINSON K.C., A.D.O. in charge, with Patrol Officer Lt ROBSON A.L., Sgt RUSH T., clerk, WOII MATTHEWS, E.M.A., and Sgt KEMP J in charge of the Trade Store, with WOI ARUP in charge of the nearby Govt CUPOLA Pltn were the European personnel.

COURT CASES. I went through all C.N.M. cases. I found a few faults in evidence, if only young Officers taking C.N.M. cases would learn by heart Section 47 of the Native Regns, ' Hearsay evidence ', they would avoid most of them. A case brought to my notice of a conviction for Indecent Assault under the Native Regns, which should have been committed for trial under the Criminal Code in my opinion.

OFFICE. WORK seemed to be well carried out.

STATION BUILDINGS. New gaol completed. 2 buildings each 40' x 14'7" x 18', with 3 cells in each. Well and strongly constructed. Galvanised iron roof and walls. Compound fenced in. Interior and surroundings clean. Instructed ADO to have a latrine made inside the fence, as well as those outside.

PATROL OFFICER'S HOUSE. The piles were in for a much needed new house on spur N.E. of Station, excellent site.

O.R.'s HOUSE. Native built and in fair order.

ADO RESIDENCE. This is the oldest in the Territory. It may be kept in being for a year or so. Riddled with white ants. Told the A.D.O. to effect minor repairs, as until the Civil Administration comes back there was little hope of a new permanent one being built.

LATRINES. Tip seats to be installed in all latrines.

WHARF. Stonework being reinforced and holes in it being filled up. 6 ft draught boat can now pull alongside it. An excellent bit of work.

STATION. Generally well kept and clean.

HOSPITAL AND MEDICAL. WOII MATTHEWS, E.M.A., reported in and out patients to number nearly 200. A pleasing feature of the arrival of several KUKUKUKU patients for treatment. Their womenfolk visit them with food quite fearlessly. I told the A.D.O. and E.M.A. they must arrange for more and more sago to be brought to Station for feeding patients. A serious matter such a large number in hospital. New buildings have had to be built, including an isolation ward. Most of the sick seemed to be suffering from yaws and sores. No serious epidemics reported, except for a mild attack of dysentry at MIRIVAKE, now at an end.

SAGO. A.D.O. instructed to re-start the local market in this at the prices laid down. This will obviate a deal of rice being sent to this Station.

GOVT CUPOLA RUBBER PLAN. I was very pleased to find that relations between the A.D.O. and the Manager WOI ARUP J., were as good. WOI ARUP is a Dane and his rather brusque manner, especially on paper, has led to ill-feeling in the past. He is doing a good job of work, production of 3000 lbs rubber monthly shows this. One wonder s if the Civil Administration will develop this ' gold mine ' or let it go unnoticed, as in the past. If they do they waste a profit of several Thousands of Pounds a year.

BPC ESTATE. The Manager, Mr. PRENCE, was before me on two charges of Assault (Vide my letter 1/3 - 712 of 26 June 45). I am not impressed with his abilities or conduct in relation to his labour. This Estate belongs to the Steamship Trading Coy. Ltd.

ROADS. Practically no existant, the beach is the way, so your walking becomes a matter of dodging high tides. Over the CUPOLA from KEVEINA to SIRO village the road was in very fair order.

ROADS (CMD). The other promontory to be rounded between KEREMA and KAIRUKU is Cape POSSESSION. This can be tackled along the beach only at very low water, as its cliffs are precipitous. Therefore I make the natives of LOVE or OLAPU to the West and KIVORI to the East keep the road inland over it in good order. LOVE people had some work to do on their part

NATIVE MORALE. I had only a few most minor complaints brought to my notice between KEREMA and KAIKUKU. I addressed several meetings of Councillors and Chiefs with their Village Constables. I was careful to impress on them that the Jap war was not over and that we still required copra and rubber for it. Recruiting would be carefully carried out, boys to be taken in this order (1) Volunteers (2) Batholors (3) Married men with under 3 children. They all seemed quite satisfied.

VILLAGES AND REST HOUSES. I found the former very clean with a number of dilapidated houses being repaired or re-built. Rest Houses in very good order, especially the one at KEMA. I instructed the MOTU MOTU Village Constable to keep the old Police Post Residence at KERIVASE, mouth of the LAKEKAMU River, in good order as a Rest House.

VILLAGE CONSTABLES I think on the whole a very good lot. Officers have used good judgements in these appointments. The Administration of a District can be judged by the efficiency of its village constables, in the same way as that of a Battalion by its N.C.O.'s.

COUNCILLORS. Young ones under the age of 30 are being rapidly replaced by the election of older men. A necessary step this, as it is not their role to be acting as a species of Cook's Mate for their Village Constables.

JUDICIAL. Sexual offences will always be common amongst these virile Gulf natives. They take the disgusting form of assaults on small girls generally. Heavy sentences with floggings are the only way to stop these obscenities. There was the usual case of this type taken by myself at KEREMA and also another one in which a man kicked his wife in the stomach and she died. Like all Papuans the Gulf Native is prone to fly into ungovernable passions during which he loses all self control.

W.H.H. Thompson

Major
(W.H.H. THOMPSON)
DO LAKEKAMU DISTRICT
27/6/45

Copy ADO KEREMA

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES.

CC/GVM

88

30/3/41

CA 910
3 JUL 1945
ANGAU

HQ
Southern Region
ANGAU
Port Moresby
7 July '45.

Ref No. 4340

DO KAIRUKU.

PATROL REPORT KAIRUKU NO.24/44-45 MAJ W.H.H.THOMPSON DO.

Receipt of the abovementioned report is acknowledged.

2. Conditions appear to be very satisfactory.

3. It also appears that your walking ability has not deteriorated in any way.

C Champion
Major
ADDS & NA.

Copy to: HQ ANGAU
" " File.

Loc
10/7
10/7

Amount Returned to Store

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of Central (Kairuku) Report No. 1 of 45/46

Patrol Conducted by Capt. J.C. Ross.

Area Patrolled Hisiu, Manu Manu & Kanoka

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....

Natives.....

Duration—From 13/7/19 45 to 27/7/19 45.

Number of Days.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....

Medical ..../...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol.....

.....

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £.....

.....

.....

.....

Popu

13	Females in Child Birth	
F		M

WHH? DU 20.7.45

PATROL REPORT No. KAI 1/45-46

REPORT OF PATROL BY : Capt. James C. Ross ADO

TO : HISIU/MANU-MANU and KANOSIA DISTRICTS.

PURPOSES OF : 1. Enquiring into alleged murder of native woman TAITA-MARE of PINUPAKA at HISIU.

2. Visits to all plantations.

3. Inspection lower portion KANOSIA/ONONGE RD.

4. General

PERSONNEL : European. Capt. James C. Ross ADO

Native. (a) R.P.C. 1 NCO and 3 Constables.

(b) Carriers. average 12 (village natives).

DATE LEFT STATION : Friday, 13th July, 1945

DATE RETURNED TO STATION : Friday, 27th July, 1945

COST OF PATROL : Rations : European. 1 for 2 weeks
Native - 1 tin biscuits
24 tins meat 12 oz
4 drums rice
Tobacco - 3-lb issues
3-lb carriers

MAP REFERENCE : Accompanying P/Report KAI 16/44-5

LAST PATROL TO AREA : (a) District Services.

Lieut. R.Goelan P/R KAI 22/44-45

(b) Medical Services.

MMO from AROA H/Hosp visits area at odd times.

DIARY

Friday, 13th July, 1945.
Left KAIRUKU in "Aida" at 1555 hrs towing a canoe with gear etc to OU-OU Ck arriving there at 1455 hrs. At low tide the reef in front of KEABADA is too shallow to cross in "Aida". Left OU-OU Ck at 1600 hrs and arrived OROI (Vill Const SIALA-BOE) at 1730 hrs, camped here the night.

Saturday, 14th July, 1945.
Left OROI at 0[illegible] arriving OBU ESTATE at 0945 hrs. The A/Manager, Mr.A.Yates loaned me a l[illegible]r as HISIU village (Vill Const OA-IRERE) arriving here at 1030 hrs. [illegible] enquiries into the alleged murder immediately, and inspected the [illegible]d not been buried, in accordance with instructions. I later visi[illegible] scene of the murder, collected several exhibits, and re-constructed the incident as best I could. Camped at HISIU village.

Sunday, 15th July, 1945.
In HISIU all day. Paid some WHL & DN amounts for wages under civil C/E. Police searched all village houses, and surrounding bush at the scene of murder. With police I searched all Native Labour compounds on HISIU ESTATE; found one N/L when the local village people suspect of having committed the murder in possession of articles used in sorcery - charged him under Native Regs.

Monday, 16th July, 1945.
[illegible] questioning until 1000 hrs when I left for AROA. Before leaving a warning was given to the women of the village that they should be careful not to go alone to the garden or to cut firewood, as did the woman recently killed.

DIARY(cont)

Monday, 16th July,1945(cont)

Ordered that the road(motor) through HISIU village land be cleaned to a width of approx 30 ft. Complaints have been received from the Managers of local plantations that young village lads hiding in the tall grass make a nuisance of themselves by throwing tins and sticks into the road as vehicles pass. Left AROA ESTA at 1600 hrs, called on Mr.J.Nagel of TOUTOU ESTATE, requested certain infm from him re alleged trading with natives, this he promised to supply by my return. Left here at 1700 hrs and walked to MANU MANU(Vill Const ENO-ATA) arriving there at 1830 hrs.

Tuesday, 17th July,1945.

Left MANU MANU 1015 hrs by canoe arrived VEIMAURI ESTATE 1700 hrs and inspected blankets of all N/L before dark. Remained as guest of Mr & Mrs Ward the night.

Wednesday, 18th July,1945.

Left VEIMAURI at 0845 hrs arrived MARIBOI 1015 hrs, recent rain made track very slippery. Inspected blankets etc and left at 1530 hrs for RUBBERLANDS ESTATE arriving there 1645 hrs and inspected blankets almost immediately. Enquired into alleged assault upon a woman causing bodily harm, a sufficiently serious charge to warrant indictment. Stayed night as guest of Mr.Foley at RUBBERLANDS.

Thursday, 19th July,1945.

Left RUBBERLANDS ESTATE 0815 hrs arrived main KANOSIA/ONONGE RD 0845 hrs. The plantation has almostcompleted a motor road connecting plantation to this road; they are in hopes of connecting it through to the KANOSIA ESTATE. Continued up KANOSIA/ONONGE RD to WO Jarrett's N/L camp, approx 2 hrs from N/C SOLIEN's house. Arrived here 1210 hrs. Inspected N/L - no complaints. Camped with WO Jarrett the night.

Friday, 20th July,1945.

Inspected final piece of work being done on this section of road to connect it with the road down from SOREA GAP, and continued to SOREA GAP - 2½ hrs from WO Jarrett's camp. Quite a good road, and reduces walking time from SOLIEN's place to SOREA GAP from 6 hours to 5 hours. Returned to WO Jarrett's camp by 1200 hrs and left for KANOSIA ESTATE at 1300 hrs arriving there 1600 hrs.

Saturday, 21st July,1945.

Inspected blankets of portion KANOSIA N/L at 0700 hrs. Held CPS in morning. In afternoon inspected balance of KANOSIA N/L and also DOA ESTATE N/L. Stayed as guest of Mr.F.Tealby the night.

Sunday, 22nd July,1945.

To KANOSIA ESTATE to finalise N/L matters in the morning and back to DOA ESTATE in the afternoon.

Monday, 23rd July,1945.

Left DOA at 0900 hrs arrived LOLORUA and after inspection etc left at 1800 hrs for AROANA. The new Manager here is a WO Lilliorapp, made his aquaintance and after inspection of his N/L departed for KABADI villages. Arrived KEVIONA (Vill Const MAIME-MAIRI) at 1815 hrs. Sent word to all KABADI vill consts to report on the morrow.

Tuesday, 24th July,1945.

Left at 1000 hrs to MATAPAILI, appointed a new Village constable for this village to replace the man who died in March last. Continued on to PINU (Vill Const NOI-KELE). Village dirty, prosecuted several natives for failing to clean same. From PINU returned to main road at MAVA(Vill Const OVIA-IBO) and from there across AROA Ri to AROA. Called on Mr.J.Nagel and received the information asked for re trading. Returned to AROA ESTATE where remained the night as guest of Mr & Mrs Pollard.

Wednesday, 25th July,1945.

Blanket inspection and CPS at AROA an deptd at 0930 hrs to HISIU village for further enquiries ~~nf~~ into murder. Continued on to HISIU ESTATE arriving there 1430 hrs. Held CPS and remained as guest of Mr & Mrs Provan the night.

DIARY(cont)

Thursday, 26th July, 1945.

Blanket inspection at HISIU ESTATE, followed by a foot-print identification parade of the 200 odd N/L for the purpose of allowing the HISIU old men who claimed they had tracked the foot-print of one of the murders from the scene of the killing towards HISIU ESTATE to identify the owner of same. 4 of the 5 "trackers" identified the same foot-print, which was the foot-print of a KEREMA native originally arrested the day after the crime by the village constable when they had checked on foot-prints. I had released him temporarily, but upon this identification which was supervised by myself I detained the native for further questioning by police. Left HISIU at 1100 hrs to IKI'IKINA ESTATE and from there to OBU ESTATE by 1230 hrs. Inspected N/L blankets and left at 1400 hrs for OBO ESTATE and did likewise. By lorry along the OROI Rd for some distance, and walked to the Rest House for the night.

Friday, 27th July, 1945.

Left OROI at 0645 hrs, road clean. Arrived OU-OU CK ESTATE, met Mr. D. Hides and inspected his N/L. Continued on to DELENA(Vill Const AISTI-KONE) arriving there 1130 hrs. Launches being all out of commission, crossed to KAIRUKU by canoes.

.....!!!!!!!!!!!!.....

GENERAL REMARKS.

Murder of female native TAITA-HARE of PINUPAKA, at HISIU.

A full report of enquiries into this incident has been made and handed to KAIRUKU police for infn. Further questioning and enquiries are being made. It is a difficult case, the woman being attacked whilst cutting firewood. She was unaccompanied, even by a child. The body was inspected by me 5 days after death. Wounds were 1. Large flesh cut on top of head(probably with a knife).

2. Lower jaw bone had been completely smashed, apparently with a blow from her own axe, which was found in the bush near the murder, blood-stained.

3. Stabbed in throat with a pointed instrument, without a barb.

4. Stabbed, apparently with the same instrument used to stab in the throat, in the right temporal bone, penetrating the brain.

From the re-construction of the attack, I consider she was attacked whilst carrying her load of firewood. Village men who found the body claim to have followed two sets of foot-prints from the scene of the murder towards the HISIU ESTATE. No imprint was preserved at the scene of the murder for my inspection, even had one been kept the soft sand would have probably filled it in. The village men claim to recognise the print of KEREMA N/L employed on HISIU ESTATE, one of these men has always been seen carrying a cassowary bone dagger in his belt, an instument which would be the ideal weapon to inflict the wounds as seen by myself. This native was found to be in possession of charms used in sorcery and sentenced to a period of imprisonment. The other native whose foot-print was recognised has been detained, see diary of 26th July. The possibility of a local native being the assailant was not overlooked, but enquiries could give no lead in any direction that way, except that one HISIU youth was seen to have several blood spots on his rami, for which his explanation was not really convicing. A smear of his blood was taken, together with his rami; in the hope that police in Moresby may be able to advise whether blood stains on the firewood being carried by the dec'd woman are identical types of blood with those found on the natives rami.

Native Labour.

Nominal rolls in accordance with Amendment No.1 to South Region DS Inst No.31 were compiled for all plantations east of KAIRUKU. In all there are 1,700 indentured labourers employed in this area.

Particulars of blankets in accordance with Southern Region Adm Inst No. 16 were taken, and will be forwarded as a separate communication.

Routine N/L Inspections were not made, as it is understood that the Plantation N/L Inspector will be visiting this district shortly; however, any court work, instituted by either employer or native was dealt with where my authority permitted.

GENERAL REMARKS(cont)
KANOSIA/ONONGE RD.
The lower portion of this i.e. the portion up as far as SOREA GAP is now completed, the junction of the section being worked upward by WO Jarrett and the section completed down from SOREA GAP by Sgt. Taylor was made whilst I was on the road. WO Jarrett with his 36 N/L is clearing secondary growth from the GALLEY REACH end of the road which was formed over a year ago. I instructed him to keep his N/L on the job pending the arrival of the DO who may wish to use them as carriers for his mountain patrol.
Surplus stores. The following is a list of stores at present in the store at KANOSIA. The bulk of which will be surplus when road work is discontinued. I suggest that WO Jarrett be left at KANOSIA to supervise the disposal of these stores before he returns to MYRESSY.

Soap	1½	cases
Meat Pres	182	cases
Fish	84	cases
Biscuits	370	tins (Some old and probably mouldy)
Sugar	62	drums
Rice	150	drums
Tomato juice	35	cases
Wheatmeal	475	drums (Some very old)
Salt	6	drums(For KAMBISI POLICE POST)
Margarine	29	cases.

VILLAGE CONSTABLES.
Wages for period ending 30th June,1945 paid to all those contacted. A new appointment made to replace VAGI-AU Dec'd of MATAPAILI who died 31st March,1945 Record of service for new appointment submitted herewith for approval.

REST HOUSES.
Repairs to steps and latrine at OROI ordered. A new fence, recently ordered by DO around KEVIONA had been completed. The MANU MANU new building was being erected only 50 yds away from village. This is too close, so I ordered them to move it another 50 yds away towards the old sawmill site.

MANU-MANU TRADE STORE.
This building was inspected, and unless it is proposed to use it again in the future as an ANGPCB store, I suggest that Mr.J.Nagel be permitted to purchase same at the amount he offers, providing he removes it.
In this respect the native owners of the land upon which the store was built are claiming for rent of the land for such period as the store has been there. They claim that the store being there has precluded them from using the land for gardening, and point out that as the store must have "made plenty of money" for the army whilst it was in operation that they ~~xxx~~ should in fairness be paid for the use of the land. They also state that the H/C woman MAGGIE SOLIEN was paid rent for her land when a store was operating on it some time in 1942 or 1943, whether this is so or not I do not know.

TRADING - J.NAGEL.
This has been made the subject of a special report.

NATIVE PLANTATION.
It is noted as a point of interest that coconut trees in the HISIU village plantation are forming nuts, the trees are very healthy.

NATIVE HOSPITAL - AROA.
This building, now completed, was inspected. The HMO in charge has done a good job in supervising the lay-out etc. A list of casual labour employed by him has been I understand submitted to the OIC N/HOSPITAL KAIENKU to arrange payment through District Office.

James C. Ross

(James C. Ross) Capt.
ADO.

CA 842
18 AUG 1945
ANGAU

30/3/47
HQ
SOUTHERN REGION
ANGAU
PORT MORESBY
17 Aug 45.

Ref No: 5679

DO KAIRUKU.

PATROL REPORT No.1 of 45/46.
CAPT J.C. ROSS.

Receipt of the a/m Report is ack.

2. Your remarks re the murder of the female native at HISIU are noted.

3. In view of the fact that the Road was to be completed on 31 July, please advise why such a large amount of stores was allowed to accumulate.

Lt-Col.
Reg.Comd. Southern Region.

Copy to HQ ANGAU (CA).

HQ ANGAU (CA) ✓

Copy of Patrol Report herewith.

Lt-Col.
Reg. Comd.

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES

LAKEKAMU DISTRICT HQ
KAIRUKU
31 July 45

File 30/1 - 837

HQ SOUTHERN REGION
AIRLAU

PATROL REPORT No. KAI 1/45-46 - CAPT J.C. ROSS A.D.O.

Above report forwarded in duplicate.

2. MURDER OF FEMALE NATIVE AT HISIU. This is going to be a very difficult crime to deal with. There are apparently no witnesses and within an hour's walk of the scene of the tragedy are HISIU and AROA Plns and also HISIU Village. So far, though Capt ROSS has done everything possible, there is not sufficient evidence for an arrest. The motive is not defined, it may of course be a crime of a sexual nature. Police have the matter in hand, but am not confident of their success.

3. NATIVE LABOUR WORK is very heavy, 1700 natives employed on the HISIU and KAMOSIA Estates. When we have to list them or enquire re blankets, it sis indeed a tedious business.

4. ONONGE-KAMOSIA ROAD. I am using WOII JARRETT's road gang of 38 N/L's as carriers on my patrol to KAMBISI and GOILALA in a few days. I will return them as soon as I can replace them with mountain natives and then they will be transferred to HQ via KAIRUKU.

5. STORES FOR KAMOSIA ONONGE ROAD. A list of those on hand will be found on Page 4 of this report. Suggest that authority be given to local Managers to purchase as much of it as they want. Remainder to be brought here per " GAWA", when we get her back from NAPA NAPA. I will leave WOII JARRETT to take charge of the store till I hear from you, also all tools and equipment from the various road gangs. Please advise by signal.

6. J.A. NAGEL. Please see my 822 of 30 July 45 re the MANU MANU store.

W.H.H Jepson

Major
(W.H.H.THOMPSON)
DO LAKEKAMU DISTRICT

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of Kairuku (Central) Report No. 1 of 45/46

Patrol Conducted by G. W. Loogood ADO

Area Patrolled Kanosia District Plantations

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....

Natives.....

Duration—From 6/3/1946 to 15/3/1946

Number of Days.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....

Medical ..../...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol.....

.....

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £.....

.....

.....

.....

No.1 - 45/46

PATROL REPORT

KAIRUKU DISTRICT

BY: G. W. Toogood. A.D.O.

DATE: 6th March, '46 - 15th March 46.

TO

KANOSIA DISTRICT

PLANTATION PATROL

PATROL REPORT

PLANTATION PATROL - KANOSIA DISTRICT

By: G. W. Toogood. A.D.O. Date: 6th March, 1946.

Wednesday, 6th March.

Acting on verbal instructions from the D.O. KAIRUKU, left the station per launch "Silver Spray" at 0900 hours, accompanied by L/Cpl. KAE and Const. KIBENI of the R.P.C. and native AUA'KOAE as Interpreter, and proceeded down the coast to OBU Plantation. Arriving there at about 1300 hours, the tide being low and the wind high, it was decided not to proceed on into,Galley Reach that day as the launch is mainly only a river launch. Made a few adjustments to engine of launch, advised all Plantations in the OBU-HISIU-AROA area and the HISIU Village people that I should be returning about the 12th or 13th to deal with any business requiring attention.

Thursday, 7th March.

Left OBU on the rising tide and continued down the coast to Galley Reach, calling at MANU MANU Village, inside the mouth of the Reach, to pick up a native conversant with the local creeks and rivers. Continued on up the reach and up VEIMAURI Creek to VEIMAURI Plantation. Torrential rain falling. Met by Mr. T. Ward, who was in charge of the Plantation in the absence of his father who was visiting Port Moresby. Plantation is not in production yet, though a few Rubber tapping tasks are to be commenced shortly. The small labour force, only recently recruited, are at present on general maintenance and cleaning of lines. Settled several little matters for N/L's, chiefly taking notes of claims for money not paid in respect of work performed for both Army, during the war, and under civil C/S. prior to the war. These are dealt with under separate memo.

Friday, 8th March.

Visited DOURA Village, a distahce of about an hour and a half's walk from VEIMAURI. Track fairly clean, but in a shocking condition owing to the heavy rains and consequent flooding. Only a very small village of a few houses, clean and in reasonable condition. Vill. Const. reported all well in the village, and advised that most of the people were absent either up the rivers or in their gardens. Returned to Veimauri Wharf and then proceeded down the creek and up another to Rubberlands Wharf, arriving there at about 1600 hours. Met by Mr. W. Brewster of Rubberlands Plantation and driven by lorry to the Plantation. Total labour strength of only four - two domestic and two Boss-boys - employed on odd maintenance jobs. No labour troubles!

Saturday, 9th March.

Proceeded on up the road by lorry to MARIBOI Plantation, which is about three miles from Rubberlands. Only a small, recently recruited labour force on this Plantation, twenty-three all told, engaged on general maintenance work on the Plantation. No labour matters for attention and no advances due. After a talk with Mr. H. T. Gemmell, the manager, left the Plantation and returned to the Wharf. Left by launch and proceeded to KANOSIA, where met by the Manager, Mr. J. B. MacKenna. Spent the remainder of the afternoon on paying Advances and settling minor general matters amongst the labour. This Plantation has more labour than any other in this District - 65 labourers, but as the usual production strength is about 200 the plantation is little better off than the rest, especially as it has the largest area under production in normal times. Plantation not at present in production, but it is hoped to shortly open up a few tapping tasks.

Sunday, 10th March.

As all labour was off for the day little work could be done. Spent the day visiting the various local Plantations on social calls.

Monday, 11th March.

Started at DOA Plantation where numerous Advances were made to the labour - total strength being 40, and several minor matters noted and settled. This Plantation is in production with about 13 Tappers operating. After lunch crossed to LOLORUA Plantation where several native recruits were signed on and a number of minor matters settled. Total strength of this Plantation is 17.

Tuesday, 12th March.

Proceeded by lorry, as far as the state of the road would permit, and thence by foot to the neighbouring KABADI Villages of KEVIONA, KOPUANA, UKAUKANA, MATAPAILI and PINU. The four Vill. Consts. reported at their various villages, which were all clean and in good order. Several new houses have been completed in each village and a number more are under construction. Roads, although obviously only recently cleaned in honour of the visit, are in fairly good condition with the exception of short sections near the villages which have been badly pot-holed by pigs. No food shortage exists in this area. Returned to Kanosia.

Wednesday, 13th March.

Left Kanosia at 0800 hours and returned by launch down Galley Reach and back up the coast to IKEIKINA Point, near HISIU, where I was met with a lorry by Mr. A. O. Pollard, manager of AROA Estates, and driven back to the Plantation. Paid advances to labour of both AROA and IKEIKINA Plantations, and settled several minor matters. AROA has a labour strength of 26, while IKEIKINA has 6. Neither plantations in production.

Thursday, 14th March.

Left AROA and proceeded to HISIU Village where most of the morning was spent inspecting the village and settling village native disputes. Many new houses have been constructed in this village, while several more are nearing completion. All repairs and rebuildings ordered on last patrol having been completed. Village clean and in good order, as also were the neighbouring roads. No food shortage.

Proceeded on to OBU Plantation, where the manager, Mr. F. D. Ross, offered the patrol every assistance. Paid advances and signed on one native labourer, settled the usual minor matters for the few odd natives employed.

Friday, 15th March.

Left OBU by launch and returned to KAIRUKU, arriving around mid-day. Reported to the D.O.

GENERAL REMARKS

This patrol was of a purely routine nature, for paying of Advances to Native labour, Signing-on natives and generally endeavouring to keep contented what small labour lines the Plantations have. Only one plantation is in production, though two others may be shortly. Plantation labour figures are set out below. Fifteen natives were signed on under Contract of Service during the patrol.

		C/S.	Cas.
VEIMAURI	-	28	5
MARIBOI	-	18	5
Rubberlands	-	2	2
KANOSIA	-	40	25
DOA	-	34	6
LOLORUA	-	15	2
AROANA	-	4	2
AROA	-	17	9
HISIU	-	9	1
IKEIKINA	-	2	4
OBU	-	8	2
	Total	177	63

A.D.O.
18. 3. 46.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of Kainantu (Central) Report No. 2 of 45/46

Patrol Conducted by W.H.H. Thompson A/DO

Area Patrolled Mekeo

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....

Natives.....

Duration—From 7 / 5 / 1946 to 11 / 5 / 1946

Number of Days.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany ?.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....

Medical ..../...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol.....

.....

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19 .....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £.....

.....

.....

.....

No. 2 KAI. 45/46.

PATROL REPORT.

KAIRUKU DISTRICT.

BY. W.H.H. THOMPSON A/D.O. DATE: 7.5.46 - 11.5.46.

TO

THE DEKEO.

PATROL REPORT.

MEKEO VILLAGE AND RICE PLOTS.

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT SERVICES & NATIVE AFFAIRS · RECEIVED 21 MAY 1946

BY. W.H.H. THOMPSON A/D.O. KAIRUKU.
DIARY.

TUESDAY 7th MARCH '46. Left the Station per 'GAWA' 8 A.M. with 4 Constables. Could only get on the mouth of the ETHEL RIVER owing to very low, neap tides. Proceeded thence by canoes. Arrived BIOTO village 1 P.M. Thence to INAVABUI, 1½ hours walk. Camped there.

WED. 8th. Walked to the rice mill at ILILANGA on the banks of St JOSEPH R. near JESUBAIBUA, distance about 6 miles from INAVABUI. Met Mr. A.B. WALES, the Supervisor of the Rice Culture and went into rice matters with him. Also addressed a gathering of Mekeo Chiefs (LOPIA FA'AS), Councillors and Village Constables.

THURSDAY 9th. Crossed over the ST JOSEPH RIVER at the ORIROPETANA ferry. 2 miles of the walk between Rice Mill and ORIROPETANA through a swamp upto one's knees. River had overflowed there. Mr. WALES met me at BEIPA'A, he came by another route. We visited the various BEIPA Rice Plots in the afternoon and I then had another meeting of Chiefs, Councillors and V.C.'s.

FRIDAY 10th. To INAWI, about three miles from BEIPA. Thence to BEREINA, a RORO village, another 2½ hours walk. Camped there. Settled many trivial natives complaints out of court.

SAT. 11TH. Returned to Station. Passed through MAIERA PLTN. and thence along the beach to PINUPAKA, about 10 miles from BEREINA. Boarded the 'GAWA' there, running on one cylinder it took another 1½ hours to do the 4-5 miles to KAIRUKU.

GENERAL.

EFFECTS OF THE RECENT DELUGE. From the 8th to the 14th April about 30" of rain fell at KAIRUKU and probably more in the Mekeo. The ST JOSEPH or ANGABANGA River, on each side of which the Mekeo villages lie, is one of those annoying streams so common in PAPUA, which possess very low-lying banks. Consequently the floods in the Mekeo caused most extensive inundations. INAVABUI suffered most, several houses demolished, fences destroyed and gardens flooded. I suggested to the Chiefs and Councillors that they would be wise to move the village about a mile or so N. of prexent site to higher ground. They seemed enthusistic about the idea, but will probably talk about it for weeks and even months before leaving what is left of their former houses. The bridges (concrete) between BIOTO and INAVABUI had both been damaged, weight of debris against the concrete piles, had caused cracks. I gave orders for the debris still there to be cleared. Mr WALES will examine them to see if they are safe for lorry traffic, we want them for transport of rice to the coast. But in the main damage to crops and gardens was very slight, the floods receded rapidly and there most certainly will be no food shortage in the Mekeo due to them. Walking between INAWAI and BEREINA the Village Constable of the former village pointed out a small area of high ground, he excitedly informed me that all pigs, village and wild ones, wallabies and large rats (MATA) had congregated there. With his men on rafts they reach the spot and great was the execution by spear and bow and arrow. He also showed me a tree on which unfortunate Constable, WARAMA on way to Mekeo from KAIRUKU had spend the night on a high branch above the raging flood waters. No lives were lost in these floods, the worst in the living memory.

RICE CULTURE. Copy of report, a joint effort by Mr. WALES and myself, to the Director of Agriculrure, is attached hereto.

W.H.H. Thompson
A/D.O.
KAIRUKU. C.D.

File No. 122/46 - 17/2.

District Office, - Kairuku,
Central District.,
15th May 46.

DIRECTOR OF AGRICULTURE.
PORT MORESBY.

REPORT ON RICE CULTURE IN THE MEKEO.

BY W.H.H. THOMPSON A/D.O.

(WRITTEN IN CONJUNCTION WITH AND BY REQUEST OF MR. A.B. WALES, SUPERVISOR AGRICULTURAL DEPT)

ESTIMATE OF CROP. Last year we produced 13½ tons of milled rice, about 100 of which came from the Mekeo village plots and the rest from the ANGAU area near PERSIMA. This year we hope the villages will produce about 100 tons of 'paddy' from about the same number of acres. As always they will probably keep half for their own requirements and sell the surplus. So we may expect to get about 20-30 tons of milled rice from 50 tons of paddy. The change over from Military to Civil Admn came at a most unfortunate time for this season's crop. Just when a white man so needed at the planting season, we were without one, Mr. WALES being away for a month or so getting his Army discharge. Also I regret I did not insist on a few tons of 'paddy' being kept for seed, consequently we could not help as before villages who had not retained enough 'paddy' seed. Personally I am not very disappointed with probable results, the great thing is that we have achieved continuity and can certainly have seed from this year's crop for the future.

EUROPEAN SUPERVISION. This will be essential for many years, these Mekeos will not do things on their own without the urge of a white man, who can induce them to plant at the right time, give them seed they need, keep an eye on the weeding and harvesting of the crop etc. etc. Therefore I suggest that we obtain the services of another European, a young man with requisite knowledge of agriculture, who could act as assistant to Mr. WALES. This all the more necessary as Mr. WALES himself is not too certain that he will carry on with the job, after this season's crop milled.

TRANSPORT. We must have a launch to run between the Rice Mill and KAIRUKU. The 'GAWA' is on her last legs with perpetual engine trouble and the rice mill cannot rely on the assistance of this District Services launch so freely given in the war years. To get the milled rice down to the coast besides freighting it by launch, we need a 15cwt. lorry.

BAGS. We have sufficient unused from last season's harvest for present requirements. These will be sent upto the mill required, they are stored at KAIRUKU.

NATIVE LABOUR. I doubt out of a population of say 4,500 in the Mekeo there are more than 80 working for Europeans and most of these are employed as domestics in PORT MORESBY. Therefore it is most essential to keep this rice industry in being to find work for these people in their homes, so to speak. The great dietetic value of rice is too well known to be stressed. We are employing casual labour at the Mill for the purpose of re-roofing and other jobs, I am endeavouring to induce the villages to provide labour in rotation for temporary jobs such as this.

REQUISITIONS. Nos. Agr. 1 & 2. Mai have been made out in this Office in quintuplicate, 4 copies of each are attached, some of the items are most urgently needed, the mill cannot be started without a new Elevator Belt. One on hand is perished.

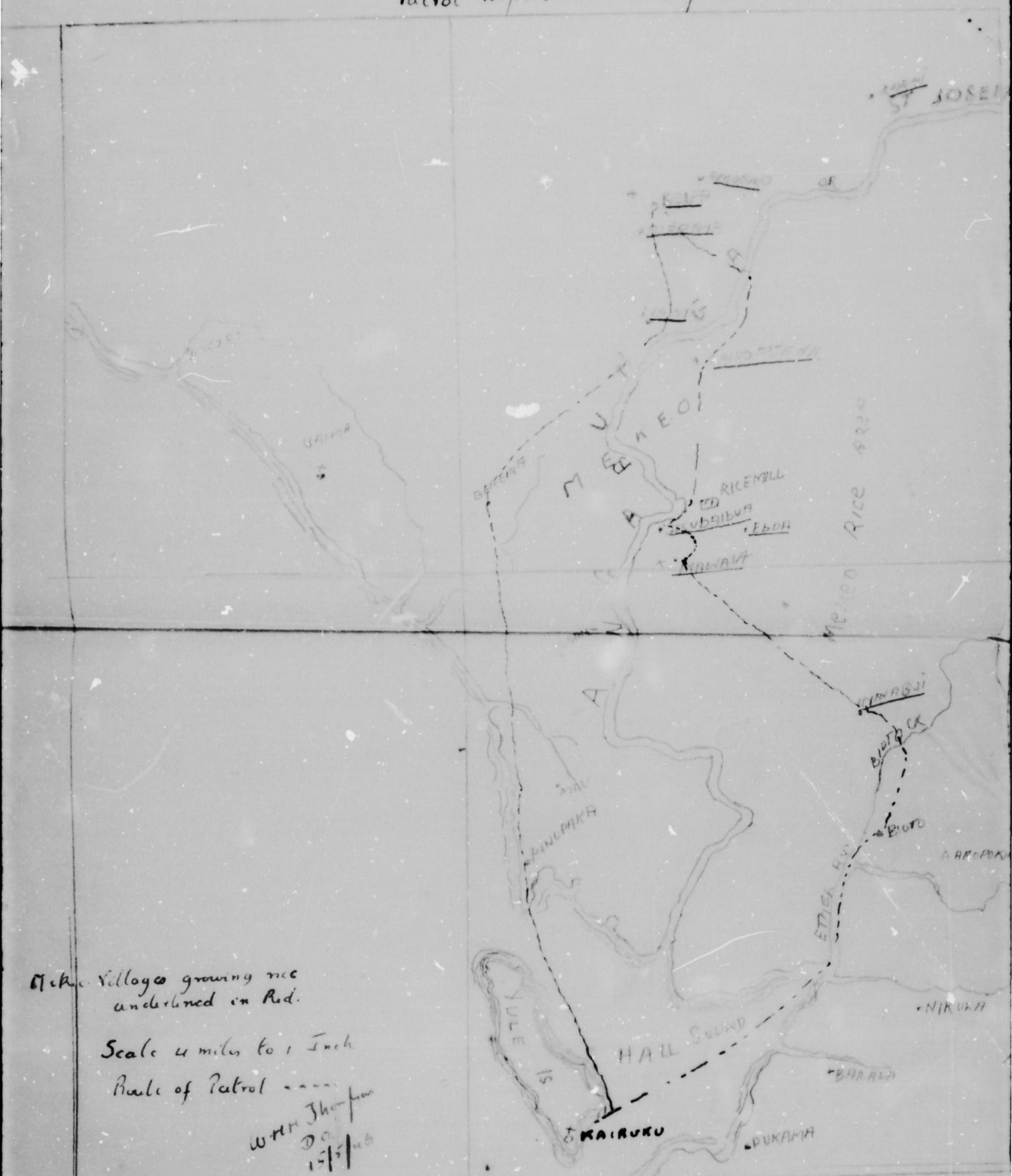
Mr. WALES tells me he has requisitions in for some six weeks or so for machine tools urgently required for mill. Also he is out of stationery, I have lent him some and states he has a Reqn. in for that also.

In conclusion I would state that Mr. WALES came down to KAIRUKU and is here now and I thought it would help matters and so did he, if we sent in a joint report. I have just returned myself from Patrol to the Mekeo, some of the rice plots visited were excellent, especially the PERIPA ones. We both hope you could see your way to pay us a visit soon, also that the long expected launch and lorry (15cwt) may soon be on their way.

W H H Thompson
A/D.O.

KAIRUKU. C.D.

Patrol Report No 2 45/46 Hanuku


ST JOSEPH
PIRORO
PIRORO
PIRORO

Amount Returned to Store

G.P. 76

PATROL REPORT

STATION NUMBER
3 of 1946.
Kairuku

KAIRUKU STATION

REPORT OF A PATROL made by L.James O'Malley.A.D.O. to Hisiu and Kanosia areas for the purpose of General Inspection.

Left Station on 17th May 1946 Returned to Station on 27th May 1946.

Number of Carriers employed IO average Number of Police taken 2

Name of Vessel used and of Officer in Charge ----

Villages visited Delena. Pokama. Oroi. Hisiu. Manumamu. Keabada. Kabadi group.

(1) Unless the patrol is a regular routine patrol in a long-settled district a sketch map of the district patrolled should accompany the report, showing, as nearly as possible, the positions of the places visited and a copy is to be made for filing on the station.

(2) In the body of the report the name of the village should be followed by the name of the V.C. The number of houses and the population, as nearly as possible, should also be stated. The customs of the natives should as much as possible be noted and reported.

(3) The Patrol Report is to be enclosed in this jacket, which, properly filled in, is to be sent to the Government Secretary immediately after each patrol.

(4) The space below is not to be written in.

(5) The cost of the patrol must be shown on the back, in the space provided.

9907/6.40.—1,000.

A/DDS & NA

Forwarded to the ~~Government Secretary~~

Date 4th June 1946, 194

W H H Thompson A/DO
Officer in Charge of Station

Kairuku Station. Patrol Report.No. 3/1946.

REPORT OF PATROL MADE BY

L.JAMES O'MALLEY.A.D.O,TO THE KANOSIA, HISIU,MANUMANU AND KABADI AREA,FOR THE PURPOSE OF GENERAL INSPECTION.

-----oOo-----

May.1946.

Friday 17th May.

Left Kairuku Station 11.30 a.m per canoe for Delena village,arriving there noon. Proceeding,passed through OROI and ALA ALA villages,arriving at OBU Plantation at 5.30p.m.

Saturday 18th.

Remained at OBU. Inspected large area washed away by flood.Separate report submitted.

Sunday 19th.

Proceeded to IKI IKINA and Palms Plantations,later to Hisiu village,arriving there 11.30.a.m.

Monday 20th.

Left Hisiu village per canoe and landed at Manumanu village at noon. Remained at Manumanu. Gardens destroyed by flood, separate report submitted.

Tuesday 21st.

Got away from Manumanu at 7.30 a.m,and proceeded up Galley Reach,arriving at Veimouri Plantation at 4.30.p.m. Met Inspector Native Labour L.J.O'Malley at Veimouri Plantation.

Wednesday 22nd.

Early morning proceeded further up the Reach to Rubberlands and Mariboi Plantation,remaining there for the night.

Thursday 23rd.

From Mariboi proceeded by canoe to Kanosia Plantation, arriving there at 11.30 a.m.

Friday 24th.

From Kanosia,proceeded to Doa plantation,and later to Lolorua Plantation,returning to Kanosia late afternoon.

Saturday 25th.

Left Kanosia and proceeded to Lolorua Plantation,later to Aroana Plantation. Leaving Aroana noon,proceeded to Kabadi villages.

Sunday 26th.

Crossed Toto River and arrived at Aroa Plt at 10.30, later to Hisiu village,and to Obu.

Monday 27th.

Left Obu,inspected Ala Ala village.Proceeded to OROI, and later to Ouou Creek Plt. Passed through Keabada village,thence to Delena and Pokama villages. Gawa transported us same afternoon to Kairuku.

--------000-------

Villages.

Throughout the patrol the following villages were visited. Delena. V.C Aisi Kone. Keabada,V.C.Bure Paru. Oroi,V.C.Tsiarla Boe. Ala Ala, V.C Kapi Naimo. Hisiu. V.C.OA IRERE. Manumnau.V.C.Hemu Aka. Keviona.V.C Naime Mairi. Ukukna.V.C Ovia Evo. Pinu.V.C Loi Gou.Matapaili. Kopuana.V.C Vei Abai.

The villages were in fair condition,and clean.

Rest Houses.

The rest houses in the coastal villages were in good condition, Ala Ala village near Obu,new rest house being constructed,informed that the old one had been burnt down.

The large rest house at Keviona,which served the surrounding villages,is in excellent condition.

Complaints.

There were very few complaints brought before me,those attended to were mainly family matters,and these were settled out of court.

Gardens.

Gardens throughout the area are in poor shape,the recent floods have destroyed many of them,natives in inland areas are building new gardens. At Manumanu I found the people had lost all their gardens (Separate report on this matter submitted to D.O.)

Health.

A medical Orderly accompanied the patrol,and attended to many small matters in the villages. As far as I could see,the health of the people is good. Three V.D cases picked up in the Kabadi district and brought to Kairuku.

Roads.

Roads in general fairly good.One long area between Aroana and Kabadi village is completely covered with water and grass,it is useless to clean it up at present. From the Kabadi villages to Ikikina Plan,the road is good,but between IKIKINA and OBU,a large river has formed,this was caused by the recent flood,and the river at the present time is about 30 yards wide,and at high tide about 25 feet deep. Arrangements are being made to bridge the river about two hundred yards further inland.

The road between OROI and OU Ou Creek plantation,has in a few places been washed away,but this is an easy matter to repair,and the Oroi people are working on it. A bamboo bridge has been constructed across the OU OU Creek and is in good condition. The road from OU OU to Delena is in fair condition,but needs slight repairs in a few sections.

Village Constables and Councillors.

The above officials reported at all the villages visited. Several Councillors,now old,were replaced by the village people,those selected were informed of their duties.

Plantations.

All the plantations in the area were visited during the patrol and the natives were inspected by the Medical Orderly. Very little treatment was needed,and the labourers appear to be in excellent health. My visited to the plantations was solely in connection with native affairs and I received no complaints from the natives. Previous to my visit,all the plantations in the area had been inspected by a Native Labour Officer.

A few of the managers complained that natives,names unknown, had been cutting the telephone wiresconnecting the plantations,natives throughout the area have been warned that this practice must cease.

From Toto Creek to Obu,there are five plantations,and at the present time these areas are overgrown with dense shrub,and I am afraid that during the dry season,should a fire start,the whole of the beach will be wiped out. I was informed by the managers that owing to the lack of labour,they are unable to clear the areas,although they are doing their best to make fire breaks. I have warned the natives not to make fires on or around these areas

3

GENERAL

It is some two years or more since I myself visited the area just patrolled, and although the patrol was short, and I did not spend much time in any of the areas, I found everything in regard to native affairs etc, very satisfactory indeed.

With the exception of a few family matters, which of course is usual in all villages, I found nothing that would justify me in holding Courts for Native Matters or otherwise. Law and order appears to be controlled very well by the present day Village Constables.

A number of new Councillors were selected for the various villages. No complaints were laid against the retiring members, most of them being very old men who themselves asked to be replaced. The new officials were brought before me, and I explained to them their duties as councillors.

Three cases of V.D were picked up in the Kabadi area, these were brought to Kairuku and are now in the hospital undergoing treatment. I would recommend that some time or other, if it is possible to arrange, that a European Medical Assistant visit this area.

L. James Rivers
.....A.D.O
4/6/46.

File No. 155/46 - 28/3.

District Office, - Kairuku,
Central District.,
4th June 46.

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT SERVICES & NATIVE AFFAIRS
RECEIVED
11 JUN 1946

D.D.S. & N.A.
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT No. KAI. 3/46.

Mr. A.DO. O'Malley's report as above enclosed in duplicate herewith.

PLANTATIONS. On page 2 under this heading the A.D.O. comments on the real danger of fire to these over-grown coconut Pltns on Hisiu beach. Since Nov. '45 managers have not been able to maintain even maintenance gangs on OBU, OBO, IKI IKINA, HISIU Pt. and AROA Pltns. If a fire does start anywhere on these contiguous plantations, it would sweep them from end to end. But I do not see what we can do to avert this threatened calamity except by warning the natives of the penalties imposed under Sec. 91 of the Native Regns for ' Careless use of Fire '. This the A.D.O. did.

What labour there is on these pltns, under 100 M/L's for the whole of them, appears to be very contented.

HEALTH. I agree with the A.D.O. that an E. Med. Assist. should pay periodical visits to these Hisiu Beach and Galley Reach Pltns, but these E.M.A.'s seem as scarce as Patrol Officers just now.

W.H.H. Thompson
A/D.O.
KAIRUKU. C.D.

Recd
Extract to NUD + PHD
RH
13/6

DS. 30 —46.

[G.P. 76

PATROL REPORT

STATION NUMBER
4 of 45/46

KAI RUKU STATION

REPORT OF A PATROL made by W. K. BURNS P/O. to CAPE POSSESSION AREA for the purpose of ESCORTING DISCHARGED P.I.B. PERSONNEL TO THE CENTRAL - GULF DIVISIONS BORDER.

Left Station on 18th JUNE'46. Returned to Station on 22nd. JUNE '46.

Number of Carriers employed 15 AVERAGE Number of Police taken 3.

Name of Vessel used and of Officer in Charge "GAWA"

Villages visited BEREIMA - WAIMA - KIVORI GROUPS.

(1) Unless the patrol is a regular routine patrol in a long-settled district a sketch map of the district patrolled should accompany the report, showing, as nearly as possible, the positions of the places visited and a copy is to be made for filing on the station.

(2) In the body of the report the name of the village should be followed by the name of the V.C. The number of houses and the population, as nearly as possible, should also be stated. The customs of the natives should as much as possible be noted and reported.

(3) The Patrol Report is to be enclosed in this jacket, which, properly filled in, is to be sent to the Government Secretary immediately after each patrol.

(4) The space below is not to be written in.

(5) The cost of the patrol must be shown on the back, in the space provided.

9907/6.40.—1,000.

D.D.S. I/C.

Forwarded to the ~~Government Secretary~~

Date 26th June, 1946

W.H.H. Thompson A/DO

Officer in Charge of Station

DS. 30 — 1 — 11

Patrol Report No. 4/1946.

Kairuku Station.

REPORT OF PATROL MADE BY

W.M.BUBES P.O. TO THE WAIMA - KIVORI AREA,
FOR THE PURPOSE OF ESCORTING DISCHARGED -
P.I.B. PERSONNEL TO THE CENTRAL-GULF DIVISIONS
BORDER.

----------ooOoo----------

June 1946.

Tuesday 18th June.

Left Kairuku per "CAWA" 10.00 A.M. for Pinupaka arriving there 12.30 P.M. Leaving there I proceeded on through Bereina group of villages, arriving Waima 5.00 P.M.

Wednesday 19th June.

Left Waima 7.00 A.M. arriving Cape Possession 10.30 A.M. Returned Waima via Kivori group of villages arriving Waima 4.30 P.M.

Thursday 20th.

Remained at Waima inspected villages in that group also some gardens.

Friday 21st.

Left Waima 7.00 A.M. for Kivori where I arrived 8.30 A.M. Leaving Kivori 10.00 A.M. arrived Pinupaka 4.30 P.M.

Saturday 22nd.

Left Pinupaka per canoe for Kairuku Station 7.00 A.M. arriving 10.30 A.M.

----------ooOoo----------

Villages.

The following villages were visited Pinupaka V.C. Mare. Bereina. V.C. away from village. Waima group V.C.'s Here Tou Tou and Oa Maoni. Kivori V.C. Maoni Bahau. With the exception of a few old houses which were ordered to be replaced. All villages were in good condition and clean.

Rest Houses.

All rest houses in fair condition. Some minor repairs ordered.

Complaints.

There were no complaints of any serious nature brough t before me in any of the villages.

Gardens.

Gardens still showing signs of damage done by recent floods, but not too bad shape. Should be back to normal within a few months.

Village Constables Councillors.

Village Constables and Councillors reported everything O.K. in their respective villages. There appears to be very little trouble in this aera.

Health.

No Medical Orderly accompanied me, but as far as I could see the health of the people is good. Only one case of an ulcer found and brought in to Kairuku Hospital.

P.I.B.

The first contingent of P.I.B. personnel crossed over into their own District on Wednesday May 19th. The second contingent arrived Waima 6OOP.M. Thursday May 20th and proceeded on to the Kerema District the following morning. They were well behaved and gave no sign of trouble at any time.

General.

Everything in the Waima - Kivori aera appears to be in good order and condition. All V.C's apparently have good control over their respective villages, for all villages were in good order and any work that was ordered to be done by me was commenced at once.

Quite a number of gardens in the Waima area were damaged beyond repair by land slides as a result of the heavy rains. These have been replaced by new gardens constructed on the high ground behind the villages. There is much work being carried out on gardens everywhere in the area and there is no serious shortage of food as some of less damaged of the old gardens are still bearing, and will supply sufficient food for quite some time yet.

.....

24th June, 1946.

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT SERVICES & NATIVE AFFAIRS
RECEIVED
2 JUL 1956

File No. 189/46-28/3.

District Office, - Kairuku,
Central District.,
27th June 46.

D.D.S. & N.A.

PATROL REPORT - No. 4/45-46 KAIRUKU.

Above report by Mr. A/ Patrol Officer W.M. Burns forwarded in duplicate.

The P.I.B. dischargees were seen well on their way to their C.D. villages without any untoward incident.

The first patrol made by Mr. Burns seems to have been well carried out.

W.H.H. Thompson
D.O.
KAIRUKU. C.D.

Seen
17/7/46
3/7/46

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of Kaduuku (Central) Report No. 5 of 45/46

Patrol Conducted by W. M. Burns P.O.

Area Patrolled Mekeo - Arapokina, Kubuna area

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....

Natives.....

Duration—From 26/6/1946 to 3/7/1946

Number of Days.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany ?.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....

Medical ..../...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol.....

.....

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £.....

.....

.....

.....

Kairuku Station Patrol Report No. 5/1946.

REPORT OF PATROL MADE BY

W.M. BURNS. A/P.O. TO THE MEKEO-ARAPOKINA-KUBUNA AREA FOR THE PURPOSE OF GENERAL INSPECTION.

want DO 5/7/46

======ooOoo======

July.'46.

Friday June 28.

Acting on instructions received from District Officer, left KAIRUKU per "GAWA" 7.30 AM arrived BIOTO 12.30 PM then proceeded on to ARAPOKINA.

Saturday June 29.

Made preparations for the ARAPOKINA-KUBUNA road workers with living quarters in the Government buildings adjacent to Mission Station. Supervised the issue of tools etc., for the commencement of work.

Sunday June 30.

Left ARAPOKINA 7.AM proceeded through INAVABUI, EBOA, IESUBAIBUA, INAWAIA villages, to MEKEO Rice Mill arriving 2.15. P.M.

Monday 1st July.

Leaving Rice Mill 7.30. A.M. arrived INAVABUI 10.30 A.M. inspected village and arranged for 14 labourers to work on the ARAPOKINA - KUBUNA road.

Tuesday 2nd.

Left INAVABUI 6.0.A.M. pro[illegible]UNA via ARAPOKINA and LAPEKA arriving 12.30 P.M. Returned to AR[illegible]KINA during afternoon.

Wednesday 3rd.

Left ARAPOKINA per R.C. Mission launch "CAMILLO" arriving KAIRUKU 1.30 P.M.

======ooOoo======

Villages. During the Patrol the following villages were visited;-
BIOTO V.C. OA-TAUKE. INAVABUI V.C. AIA-EFI. EBOA V.C. away from village.
IESUBAIBUA V.C. EVI-MAKE. INAVAIA V.C. MAPAI-KEAMAU. LAPEKA V.C. DAIVA-TAUKE.

Rest Houses. All rest houses in good condition, few minor repairs ordered. New rest house at LAPEKA just completed.

Roads. The roads in this area are only in fair condition, considerable damage having been done by flood waters etc., in the present state the roads an bridges are passable to jeep traffic at a low speed only. Work was commenced on all roads between INAVAIA and KUBUNA on the 1st July.

Bridges. The big bridge between BIOTO and INAVABUI is badly damaged by flood waters. New concrete pillars are required before the bridge foundations will be in a safe condition to carry heavy traffic. Many tons of rubbish washed down by the flood waters and deposited against the bridge foundations, will have to be removed. This work is in progress now but in my opinion will take a few months to complete.

Gardens. Gardens in this area are in good condition and food appears to be plentiful.

Health. Apart from a few cases of uclerated sores which were brought into KAIRUKU, the general health as far as I could see is good. No Medical Orderly accompanied me on this Patrol.

Complanits. There were no serious complaints brought before me in any of the villages.

V.C's and Councillors. V.C's and Councillors reported and were instructed to concentrate on the repairing of all roads and bridges in their respective areas.

GENERAL.

In addition to 15 labourers taken from KAIRUKU a further 14 were recruited from INAVABUI for work on the ARAPOKINA-KUBUNA Road. This work is being supervised by Brother Felix of R.C.Mission ARAPOKINA and two Police. In places the road is in a very bad condition and will require much filling in of washaways etc. This and the task of resurfacing the 14 miles of road in my opinion is a good 6 months task. The road between ARAPOKINA - INAVAIA is in a much better condition and apart from the bridges should take no more than a month to get in first class condition. The two bridges at BIOTO will require rebuilding as the foundations are badly damaged.

Mr. BADEN WALES reports everything satisfactory at the Rice Mill. He is awaiting the arrival of an elevator belt for his machinery and hopes to begin work in the Mill towards the end of July.

[signature] .....A/P.O.
(. BURNS.)
4. 7.46.

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT SERVICES & NATIVE AFFAIRS
RECEIVED
19 JUL 1956

File No. 197/46 - 28/3.

District Office, - Kainuku,
Central District.,
5th July 46.

D.D.S. & N.A.

PATROL REPORT - No.6/45/46 KAI.

Above Patrol Report by Mr. W.H. THOMPSON, A/Patrol Officer, is attached in duplicate.

Work on it mainly confined to roads and bridges. The damage done by the May floods has unfortunately been extensive. It will take several months to repair.

W H H Thompson

D. O.

KAINUUKU. C.D.

Amount Returned to Store

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of Kainantu (Central) Report No. 1 of 46/47

Patrol Conducted by W.H.H. Thompson A/DO.

Area Patrolled Mountains.

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....

Natives.....

Duration—From 10/7/19 46 to 2/8/19 46

Number of Days.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany ?.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....

Medical ..../...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol.....

.....

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19 .....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £.....

.....

.....

.....

30/1/14

RECEIVED
16 AUG 1946
CHIEF DISTRICT SERVICES & NATIVE AFFAIRS, DEPARTMENT

District Office, - Kairuku,
Central District.,
7th August 46.

PATROL REPORT No. KAIRUKU
1 of 46/47.

D.D.S. & N.A.

REPORT OF PATROL MADE BY W.H.U. THOMPSON A/D.O., TO THE MOUNTAINS, KAIRUKU, FOR THE PURPOSE OF (1) INSPECTION GOILALA POLICE CAMP (2) HOLDING COURTS WHERE NECESSARY (3) GENERAL INSPECTION ROADS AND VILLAGES.

.....

DIARY OF PATROL.

JULY 1946.

Wed. 10th.

The 'GAWA' being out of order, Bishop Sorin of the Catholic Mission very kindly afforded me passage with himself to ARAPOKINA per his launch. From ARAPOKINA took our Jeep to KUBUNA, from where after visit to His Grace the Archbishop de Boismenu I crossed over the river to the Mule & Horse transport camp. Inspected the animals and buildings, also Muleteers and Horse boys. Moresby Bray, the H/C in charge doing an excellent job. (Vide letter No. 222-21/2 of the 6th August to D.D.S. re this transport). Police and carriers for Patrol had all arrived there previously by canoe to BIOTO. Distance travelled 19 miles.

Thurs. 11th.

To FOFOFOFO, where we now have a new Rest House and Barracks to replace those at near-by ONOBA. FOFOFOFO derives its name from the call of a species of bird said to inhabit these parts, personally I have been there dozens of times, but never heard it. Distance 15 miles.

Fri. 12th.

To MATSIKA (Kuni). Called in at OBA OBA (DILAVA) Mission Station about 3 miles from MATSIKA Rest House. Distance 12 miles.

Sat. 13th.

To DEVA DEVA about 12 miles. Here obtained a dozen KUNIS to replace coastal carriers. The population around now live in 8 small villages. Addressed V.C.'S and Councillors.

Sun. 14th.

To MAFULU, about 12 miles. Met by Police from GOILALA with 68 TAWADE carriers, enabling me to send coastal ones back. O.I.C. GOILALA has established a store in charge of a Constable at this present terminus of the Animal Transport from KUBUNA. The Mission Station here is practically closed down with a native Mission Teacher in charge. The population has died out, the remnants moving over to the AMBO tribe. Only a hand-full of carriers consequently can be supplied by the local V.C.

Mon. 15th.

Left MAFULU 07.15 hours. Proceeded along the newly made graded road. Crossed AUGA River by a strongly built bridge below MAFULU 09.15. Climbed out of the AUGA R. into the KAILAPA R. valley. Food for carriers brought by PITSCKO and KAILAPA (FUYUGE) natives onto the road. Thanked them and paid for same with salt, had a talk with Chiefs, V.C.'S and Councillors. Reached crossing of KAILAPA R. 12.30 and KEPEKETE 13.45, where I made camp at a Mission Store House. Distance travelled about 18 miles. Used horse sent from GOILALA and could have ridden the whole way.

D.D.S

-----ooOoo-----

Tuesday 16th July.

Left KEPERETE 07.30 hours. Proceeded along the valleys of two tributaries of the IVANE, the ALALA and KAIRA. Reached the IVANE and KAILAPA R.'s divide 1100. Down to a 30ft bridge over the IVANE, constructed over a rocky gorge through which the river cascades into a deep, rocky pool just below the bridge. TOPETE is the name of this place and according to native legend the pool is inhabited by an enormous snake. An old man in by-gone ages dreamed about this outsize in serpents, so it must be true? Thence upto the ARIOMA Rest House, arriving there about 12.30. Distance say 15 miles. Road passable for ridden horse, but a little more blasting needed for pack animals here and there. Met Brother Hilaire at the Rest House, wonderful road work this devoted Brother has done and was able to please him greatly by handing over enough gelignite, fuses and detonators to complete the blasting necessary for passage of pack-animals.

Wed. 17th.

To Speedie's Gap in about 2¼ hours and same time onto the camp, about 13 miles. Same remarks for this road as noted yesterday. Met at the GOILALA Police Camp by Messrs Murison and Hicks. Inspected police on parade.

Thursday 18th.

Addressed a large gathering of Chiefs, Counsillors, and V.C.'S. The subject of this discourse included an appeal to stop their-endin murders and also the Venereal Disease epidemic. Inspected the goal and prisoners, also station buildings. Held C.P.S. A long case involving a Constable charged with manslaughter.

Friday 19th.

To KERAU Mission station with Mr Hicks A/P.O. By bush track down to the LOINI R, thence upto LAITATE village, where we joined the graded road. By this steep climb up and down we cut off the long winding graded road from Speedie's Gap. Then we rode down to the junction of the AIBALA and AIWARA rivers, which one can swim on horse back or cross by the usual native made bridges. I brought up bolts and other material for the Mission to construct proper bridges. In heavy rains the crossings are very dangerous by horse. Climbed up to the Mission Station which is about 7.800 f in altitude and very cold place indeed. We were welcomed by Father Bernodett and Father May. Distance about 16 miles. In the afternoon with the Fathers we rode out to inspect the near-by proposed site for an air-field. To my mi quite unsuitable, the levelling of the numerous ridges on it would require machinery.

Saturday 20th.

Returned to the GOILALA Police Camp.

Sunday 21st

Engaged in the Office with O.I.C. Mr Murison. Went thro Court papers and other business.

Monday 22nd.

Back to ARIOMA and thence to KOSIBI by new road, which skirts the swamp. Distance about 13 miles.

Tuesday 23rd.

To WAITAPE by new road, which avoids the bad stretch of knee deep through the swamp. Distance about 9 miles. Large gathering of natives here, whom I addressed. I am refering to what has occurred here the heading " General Observations.' Thence to OROUN another 7 miles.

Wednesday 24th.

To ONONGE Mission Station, where I was welcomed by Fath Gremaud, Father Dubuy happened to be somewhere near the summit of the WHA RANGE, making the trace of a road to the CHIRIMA. Visited the native chi boarders school at invitation of Sister in charge. Distance about 13 mil

Thursday 25th.

Stayed at the Mission. Addressed gathering of natives

-----ooOoo-----

Friday 26th July.

To MAWE Mission Rest House on Mt TAFA, where I met Father Roduit and thence to MONDO. Distance about 26 miles. I did not stop at TAFA by the urgent request of police and carriers, a cold and dismal place about 9.000 feet up.

Saturday 27th.

To FANE Mission Station about 6 miles. Father Bachelier welcomed me here and a large gathering of school children, both Boarders and from adjacent villages.

Sunday 28th.

Presented Victory Medals to the selected school-children. Paraded the police for the occasion.

Monday 29th.

To MAFULU about a dozen miles.

Tuesday 30th.

To DE[illegible]DEVA where I again spoke to a large Kuni gathering and suggested to them th[illegible] they do not invite TAUVADE natives to their dances or go to these peo[illegible]e for the same purpose, whilst the Venereal Disease still extant.

Wednesday 31st.

To OB[illegible] OBA (DILAVA) Mission.

AUGUST 1946.

Thursday 1st.

To KUBUNA, very glad to do last 4 miles of this long 27 miles trek by Jeep, which Moresby Bray had brought out from KUBUNA to IKEIKE.

Firday 2nd.

Returned to Station. The "GAWA" with one cylinder only functioning, owing to non-arrival of cylinder linings to replace those worn out, crawls along at 3knots. Against the S.E. in Hall Sound, it hardly moved.

The Distance travelled was about 300 miles ; by launch 20, Jeep 30, and the remainder 250 by horse and foot, mostly the latter.

For SKETCH MAP. Please refer to print of Revd. Father Dupeyrat's map, vide D.D.S. letter No. 24/2/1 of the 15th May 46. This clearly shows the whole route traversed by the Patrol.

.....

-----ooOoo-----

GENERAL OBSERVATIONS.

VENEREAL DISEASE.

As regards the well-being of the mountain native all other matters pale into insignificance in comparison with this dreadful epidemic. A signal just to hand from O.I.C. GOILALA informs that he has monthly average of 150 patients for V.D. treatment in his native hospital at the Police Post. (Please refer to my 281 - 16/1 of the 5th inst. to D.D.S.). Another N.M.O. and all drugs we could spare left for GOILALA yesterday.

NATIVE CRIMES.

4 WAITAPE natives stand committed for sentence over the murder of 2 OMALI natives at WAITAPE on or about the 10th March last. At that time Mr Hicks had just taken over from Lt. James at GOILALA and was single-handed there. He was called away to the KUNIMAIPA over the reported murder of natives near the L.M.S Mission Station at KOMU. Consequently the investigation of the affair was taken on by the R.P.C. alone and unfortunate happenings then occurred. L/Cpl PARERE with some Constables on leave from near-by villages went there and could not stop a crowd of OMALI and other natives thirsting for revange accompenying them. Pigs, knives, axes etc. were stolen by these OMALI'S, but these were recovered and returned to their owners by Mr Hicks on a subsequent patrol. There were also allegations of a large number of WAITAPE women being raped, before and after the arrests of the 4 men now in KAIRUKU goal. I spent some time in WAITAPE and gave orders that the two Village Constables were to go to GOILALA and make their state - ments to Mr Murison there, which he will forward to me. Incidents like this are bound to occur, if we have only one Patrol Office at the Camp. The closing down of the KAMBISI Police Post was most unfortunate. The natives of the VENAPA R. (ONONGE) valley are a most unruly and bloodthirsty lot in spite of all the Govt. and Mission have been able to do with them. This Post sited on the other side of the VENAPA valley to ONONGE Mission kept them in order during the war period. Now we can never tell when and where they may break out again.

Further murders are reported from the KAFUAMA, Mr Hicks shortly proceeding there. The affair near the L.M.S. Mission Station at KOMU, KUNIMAIPA, not yet cleared up and probably will not be, until we can establish a permanent Police Post there. (In this connection please see my No. 217-1/3 of the 5th August in reply to D.S. 32 - 1 - 7 of the 24th July.).

INSPECTION GOILALA POLICE CAMP, 19th JULY 1946.

R.P.C. strength 25 N.C.O.'S & Constables. 4 down with V.D. and 2 sick from minor injuries did not parade. The Detachment turned out smartly. SGT. API and several of the Constables had been up in the mountains far too long. I arranged transfers of a L/Cpl and 5 Constables. I have written to the H.Q.O. re transfer of the Sergeant. One Constable in goal for spreading 'Lying Reports', I transfered him to Kairuku goal. Another one was committed for trail on a charge of manslaughter. The Detachment has a L/Cpl and one Constable at TAPINI 'drome to look after same and the extensive gardens round there. This is most necessary as the food question is acute. Station gardens will not be bearing satisfactorily for a few months. The Store at MAFULU, terminus at present of the animal transport, requires a Constable in charge and so does the temporarily abandoned Police Post at KAMBISI. I do not favour small Police Posts of this nature, but cannot see how to avoid these three just now.

Barracks inspected and in good order.

Instructed O.I.C. to see that all his detachment had two blankets.

Warned the men re V.D. and also against any shooting of native pigs.

BUILDINGS.

Residence, Office and Store in good order. Instructed O.I.C. to erect a house for an A.M.Asst; NOT an elaborate one.

-----ooOoo-----

GENERAL OBSERVATIONS. (Continued.)

GARDENS AND FOOD POSITIONS.

A orying problem this until we get more mules. The Camp must be as self-supporting as possible, if we are not going to sour these mountians n tives by an intolerable ammount of carrying of rice etc. 3 acres of sweet potatoes now under cultivation and 8 - 10 at TAPINI 'drome about 8 hours carry away. Impressed on the O.I.C. to increase his acreage. Purchase of native food fromm near-by villages is always an uncertain factor, but seemd fairly satisfactory just now.

PRISONERS & GOAL.

16 prisoners were inspected, no complaints. Goal found to be in good order. Instructed the O.I.C. to put in requisition for prison ramis and also for blankets.

R.P.C.

1133 Cpl UNOBO. A good N.C.O. with very fair command. Regret he will not re-engage.

1244 Constable DIAFEARE, G.D. Constable, who wants watching, hot-tempered.

1656 Constable GABIA ABAU. A good and keen young type.

1701 " HAVIRA. Average ability.

1872 " KIBENI. " "

3359 " DOGUDA. Very keen and may make a N.C.O. in time.

1061 " JIKI. Good, steady type.

1353 " ASEA. This WARIA man likes the mountains, he will be transferred back to GOILALA Police Camp.

2265 Constable KAIPU, an idiot. Am recommending his discharge.

W H H Thompson

.....

A/D.O. KAIRUKU. C.D.

ANTHROPOLOGY

(To accompany Patrol Report No. Kairuku I of '46/47 by W.H.H.THOMPSON. .A/D.O. Kairuku C.D.)

Are our mountain natives addicted to Communistic principles?. On this patrol I put the question to myself, when gazing at huge areas of apparently communal gardens, often covering half a hillside. To all outward appearnces they would seem to be, these huge gardens planted at this time for the needs of a whole village or tribe and stoutly fenced to keep out the pigs. But enter one of them and you will find sticks laid on the ground at weird angles and other marks, of which only a skilled interpreter can explain to you the significance. They denote the boundaries of each individual garden. These signs and symbols are as difficult to comprehend as the 'PATTERAN' of the gypsy would be to a non-Romany. In the Courts for Native Matters one is always receiving complaints to the effect that ;- ' This man planted on my patch of garden, that man stole my bananas .'. The ground planted has been handed over to the whole village or tribe for their common garden , but each family has its own individual area. The land reverts to the owner as soon as the crops are taken off it, but he does not charge rent for its use. Every acre of ground in these mountains has its rightful owner and it is named. Primogeniture is the invariable mountain native's custom, the right of the first born son to inherit the paternal estates. Chieftainship is hereditary ; the arts of sorcery, which besides embracing black magic, also include the harmless faculty of weather forecasting and faith healing, are handed down from father to son. Hunting rights are strictly reserved and kept to tribal limits of ground. Hereditary rights , such as the wearing of certain feathers at a dance, exclusive of homicidal emblems, are carefully guarded. A case once went before the Supreme Court involing a series of stabbings, which developed from members of a certain tribe wearing feathers they were not entitled to sport.

" What is mine is yours and vice versa " is NOT the concept of these prmitives. Their inborn conception of natural law is quite the reverse. They will fight to the death for their hereditary rights, their land , their women or ~~xxxxxxx~~ their pigs. I am rather doubtful as to which order of value I should quote these last two possessions. In the GOILALA I once questioned a large number of men as to relative worth to them and the replies were about 'FIFTY-FIFTY' for each.

My own opinion is that we should approach any problem they may bring before us with the understanding that Communism is anathema to them , otherwise we shall surely get the wrong perspective. So it must follow that the infliction of that pernicious form of so-called Justice, Collective Punishment of a village or tribe, is wrong and unjust from every point of view.

(W.H.H. Thompson)
A/D.O Kairuku.
9.8.46

TERRITORY OF PAPUA-NEW GUINEA

DS.30-1-14
DS.30-1-30/3

Department of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

29th August, 1946.

MEMORANDUM FOR:

District Officer,
Sub-District Office,
K A I R U K U.

PATROL REPORT - GOILALA - NO. 4-45/46

PATROL REPORT - KAIRUKU - NO. 1-46-47

Receipt is acknowledged of the abovementioned Patrol Reports.

These interesting Reports recall not only the difficulties that are confronting the District Officer, but also the good work that is being performed by the Officers in the Kairuku-Goilala Sub-District.

Steps should be taken as soon as possible to supress the cruilties practiced upon village pigs as reported by Mr. Patrol Officer Hicks on page 4 of his Report. Mr. Hicks should be careful to see that no villages or bush settlements are destroyed illegally.

Will you please submit a Report on the amounts, if any, paid to the natives for work on the roads.

(E. Taylor)
ACTING DIRECTOR

22nd August, 1946.

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES

Police camps in the mountains in Papua do and always have done more harm than good. (see remarks re L/Cpl Parere who was at Kambisi Police Camp. Remember the rape at Tapini Police camp last month). Such camps are a menace to good Administration.

We should endeavour, now there is not the former chronic shortage of money to establish sub-stations in these mountains (A.D.O. and P.O.), one for every 10,000 people. Until we do this we shall get nowhere.

Threatening to burn settlements and punish people who live in them, forcing them to work on roads without payment or food, forcing men to build Rest Houses for Government Officers without payment, forcing men to carry for the Government - all these measures were in full swing in the Goilala 20 years ago, and where are we today? Murders, raids, etc., are just as prevalent. The maintenance of law and order means, surely, the prevention of crime. We are not preventing crimes, we are merely making feeble attempts to arrest those responsible after the crimes have been committed. And we often fail in this.

Some Districts where the natives are really law abiding are fully staffed, the Goilala, Kunimaipa, Woitapu are woefully short of staff.

I beg to suggest that we reduce the former and augment the latter.

W R Humphries

(W. R. Humphries)
A/ASSISTANT DIRECTOR

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of Central (Kairuku) Report No. 2 of 46/47

Patrol Conducted by E.O. Gradans P.O.

Area Patrolled Mekeo.

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans .....

Natives.....

Duration—From 28/8/1946 to 9/9/1946

Number of Days.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany ?.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....

Medical ..../...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol.....

.....

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19 .....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £..... .....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £..... .....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £.....

.....

.....

.....

Over 13 | Females in Child Birth
M | F

PATROL REPORT No.2/46/47.

REPORT OF PATROL BY: E.O.Graham.P.O.

AREA PATROLLED: MEKEO.

OBJECTS OF PATROL:

1. Routine inspection of villages.
2. Search for remains of Airmen.
3. Accelerate Delivery of rice to ILILANGA Mill by the Ntaives.
4. Inspect INAVABUI-BIOTO Bridge and report on same.
5. Procure names of natives to whom Arms Permits to be issued as per Adm. Memo DS36.1.1 of 6.6.46.

Date left Station: Wednesday,28th.August,1946.

Date Returned to Station: Monday,9th.September,1946.

Cost of Patrol: 14 days Rations for 6 R.P.C.
10 lbs. Salt. Purchase of foods for carriers.
19 lbs.tobacco for hire of carrier and purchase of supplemmtaryfood for Police.

Map: Sketch map (Traced)attached.

Last Patrol To Area: District Services:Lieut.R.M.Geelan, in Nov.Dec.1945.

ooooOOOOoooo

PATROL REPORT.

KAIRUKU NO.2-1946/47.

DIARY

WEDNESDAY.28th.Aug.,1946. Departed KAIRUKU Govt.Station at 0800 hrs.and proceeded up the ETHEL River to BIOTO Village,arriving at this place at 1015 hrs. From the BIOTO Wharf to the village proper,about 15 minutes along a well kept jeep road. The village was deserted,the people having gone out hunting prior to arrival of word of an approaching Patrol. Collected sufficient carriers for onward movement of Patrol to INAVABUI Village. Arrived at INAVABUI at 1430 hrs. Inspected the Mission School,and village houses etc. and spent the night in the Rest House at INAVABUI.

THURSDAY.29th.Aug.,1946. The INAVABUI people were lined this morning and inspected. Fully half the population was absent. Those seen were medically examined by DR.O MIRIA. Eight patients were sent back to the Kairuku Native Hospital for treatment for Yaws etc. Village Constable warned about the condition of Village.Left INAVABUI at 0945 hrs.for EBOA Village. The rice paddy fields between INAVABUI and EBOA were examined. These fields are about 15 minutes off the road and the general impression gained of the Natives'attempts to grow rice was not a good one.(See Native Agriculture.)Continued on to EBOA,arriving this village at 1315 hrs. Village of EBOA inspected then on to INAWAIA. Arrived INAWAIA at 1430 hrs.where usual village inspection was made. Night at INAWAIA.

FRIDAY,30th.Aug.,1946. Lined the Village of INAWAIA and departed at 0900 hrs. for JESUBAIBUA,arriving at this village at 0915 hrs. Lined and inspected the JESUBAIBUA people. Received a note from the Mission at INAWAIA requesting that I speak to the people of that Village re non attendance at the Mission School. Returned to INAWAIA and addressed the people,warning them of the consequences of witholding their children from the school which functions four days of every week,and teaches classes in English to the third grade. Back to JESUBAIBUA and thence on to the Rice Mill at ILILANGA. Arrived at the Rice Mill at 1400 hrs. Found Rice Mill in full swing milling the latter half of the season's harvest,under the supervision of Mr.A.B.Wales. Night spent at Rice Mill.

SATURDAY,31st Aug.,1946. As per Patrol Instructions,methods were discussed with Mr.Wales for the repairing of the large bridge over the AMAMA Creek between BIOTO and INAVABUI. See separate report on this matter. Left the Mill at 0800 hrs. for ORORORETANA Village arriving at this village at 1010 hrs. Usual inspection carried out and the people told to get their rice in to the mill before the rain or rats beat them. People also warned of the necessity to maintain their roads and the village,which is a bit below standard. On to BEBEO at 1300 hrs and arrived at this village at 1515 hrs. Night at BEBEO.

SUNDAY,1st.Sept.,1946. Across the Angabunga River to BARAI village at 0700 hrs. Arrived at BARAI at 0815 hrs. where the routine inspection was done. Moved on to MANGAIFUA village,about 20 minutes distant,arriving at this village at 1130 hrs.Departed here for INAVAUNI at 1300 hrs. Good road all the way from here to the village of INAVAUNI,which was reached at 1520 hrs. Light rain fell throughout the afternoon,but at 1630 hrs.it was possible to fall the village in and do the customary medical inspection and inspection of the village. Night spent at INAVAUNI.

MONDAY,2nd.Sept.,1946. Departed INAVAUNI at 0730 hrs.for IMOUNGA,a small village on the road to MAIPA.Left IMOUNGA at 1015 hrs.and proceeded to IOE,an even smaller village than IMOUNGA.The road to IOE is a track used by the Mission Fathers on horseback and at the time of the passing of the Patrol was particularly greasy and in a poor state of repair. The people of IOE were warned about maintenance of same. IOE lined and inspected and then on to MAIPA village on the AKAIWU River. Arrived at 1750 hrs. Met Father Louis of Catholic Mission here. Night at MAIPA.

TUESDAY,3rd.Sept.,1946. MAIPA Village lined and inspected. Moved off from MAIPA to INAUKINA,about 2 hour's walk. INAUKINA in particularly bad shape. (See comments on villages.)Village people set to work on a general clean up.Left INAUKINA at 1300hrs. for BINA,also on the AKAIFU River,3½ hours distant. Arrived at BINA at 1630 hrs. Night at this village.

WEDNESDAY,4th.Sept.,1946. Day spent searching for bodies of crashed U.S. airmen. (See Separate Report.)BINA village inspected at 1400 hrs. Upstream to AMBIAMA village at 1500 hrs.where routine inspection was carried out. Rourned to BINA per canoe,arriving at 1815 hrs. Night spent at BINA.

THURSDAY,5th.Sept.,1946. Proceeded down the AKAIFU River per canoe to the village of APINAIPI,at the junction of the AKAIFU and INAWAFUNGA Rivers. People still living in makeshift houses constructed when their village houses were destroyed or damaged in the recent floods. Warned to get on with the job of repairing the damage. Usual medical inspection carried out. Carriers from BINA sent back to their village and new canoes and carriers recruited from APINAIPI for the long paddle up the INAWAFUNGA river. Departed Apinaipi at 1100 hrs. for BABANUNGU Village on the SINAWI River. Heavy rains in the mountains had swollen the rivers,with the result that the Patrol did not arrive at the junction of the INAWAFUNGA and SINAWI Rivers until 2000 hrs. On up the SINAWI River and arrived at BABANUNGU at 2100 hrs. Night spent at BABANUNGU.

FRIDAY,6th.Sept.,1946. BABANUNGU fallen in and the people Inspected. Village in poor shape. Warned to have same in a presentable state for the visit of the next Patrol to this area. Left here at 1000 hrs. for AIPIANA Village. Left the canoes about 1 hours paddle upstream and marched overland to AIPIANA,arriving there at 1300 hrs. On to the rest house mid way between AIPIANA and VEIPA Villages. Back to AIPIANA at 1500 hrs.and the village inspected . Inspection of the Village people deferred until the morrow on account of the absence of many of the residents at the gardens. Night at AIPIANA.

SATURDAY,7th.Sept.,1946. AIPIANA village people lined and medical Inspection done by the NMO's MIRIA and BIO. Previous orders in V.C's book had not been carried out,and the village was in a very bad state. People warned that the individuals concerned would be prosecuted unless the orders were promptly carried out to the satisfaction of the next Patrol. Proceeded to VEIPA in the afternoon and carried out a routine inspection. Arrested one man on a charge of arson,to be taken to Kairuku for trial. On to AMOAMO at 1600 hrs. about 20 minutes from VEIPA. Night spent at AIPIANA Rest House.

SUNDAY,8th.Sept.,1946. Patr Patrol under way at 0745 hrs.and proceeded to INAWI where an inspection was carried out. On to BERIMA in the afternoon. Night spent at BERIMA.

MONDAY,9th.Sept.,1946. Returned to KAIRUKU via MAIPA Plantatio and PINUPAKA,thence by canoe to YULE ISLAND.

End Of Diary.

VILLAGES.

BIOTO (Paitana.) V.C.OA OATAGUI.

Village consists of 35 houses, a R.C. Church and a school. Houses in poor shape. VC. absent on arrival of Patrol so word was left for him to report to me later for orders. R.P.C. TOM left to supervise the carrying of Rice bags (empty) from the BIOTO wharf to the Rice Mill. Attendance at the school was nil, even though it was a school day when the Patrol arrived at the village. Village dirty and neglected.

INAVABUI. (Mekeo) V.C. AIA EFI

A large village of some 350 people, many of whom were absent when the Patrol passed through this village. Recent floods have played havoc with the village grounds and houses. Orders were issued for the restoring of something resembling order in the construction and placing of new houses. INAVABUI people told to free the creek (AMAMA) of obstructions in the vicinity of the M.T. bridge but not to attempt any work as yet. First priority is the village work since materials for bridgework are not as yet forthcoming.

EBOA. (Mekeo) V.C. EVI ONGOPAI.

Approx. population of this village, 350 people of whom only two thirds were seen by the Patrol. Houses are in the course of construction and have been for months past. People here seem to be particularly lazy and the V.C. obviously hasn't a great deal of control over them. Orders given for a general cleanup here, and for the incomplete houses to be finished forthwith. The names of those desirous of holding SAP's were taken in the proportion indicated in Adm. Memo DS 36/1/1 of 6.6.46. Orders were left also for a quantity of oro and bamboo to be taken to KAIRUKU for construction of buildings on that station. Several medical cases for treatment at the Native hospital also sent through to the Station.

INAWAIA. (Mekeo) V.C. MAPAI KEAMAN.

Consists of 75 houses (completed), a Catholic Mission Station, school and church. Population, approx. 360 of whom 255 were seen by the Patrol. V.C. warned that orders re building of unfinished houses would not be repeated. People ordered to clean up the area between the village and the mission which is filthy. People were also warned of the penalty for witholding children from the school where English is taught four days of every week. Several sufferers from Yaws etc. were sent through to KAIRUKU for treatment. V.C. instructed to take a quantity of building materials to the Kairuku Station within the next week or so.

JESUBAIBUA (Mekeo) V.C. EVI MAMEI.

A small village of 33 houses and a population of nearly 200 people. 180 of these people fell in at the line up. Like all villages visited on this Patrol, JESUBAIBUA is in need of repairs and cleaning. People were walking at least a mile for water because of the fact that some of their number had been taken by crocodile at the regular water hole, and they were consequently afraid to use this place. The crocodile said to have been responsible for this was shot and the water hole was in use before the Patrol moved out of the area. Orders were left with the V.C. for the incomplete houses to be finished within three months, the fence around the village to be rebuilt and the usual request for building materials given to the people.

OREROPETANA (Mekeo) V.C. JOVAVE AUVI.

Consists of a Church, school, 25 houses and 180 people. Only two patients found here for treatment at Kairuku hospital. This village is in reasonable condition, is well fenced and free of xxxxx rubbish, but the houses are well below standard, being in need of repair and maintenance. Orders were given for these repairs to be carried out immediately.

BUBEO. (Mekeo) V.C. AIEVO KAINO

The usual brand of MEKEO small village.

VILLAGES. (Continued.)

BEBTO.

The population of this place is not great and there were no patients found. The houses are in a state of disrepair. Orders were given to the V.C. to burn the grass back at least 200 yards from the village,as a safety measure. The village is on the N.E. edge of a Kunai plain or flat,and if once a fire took hold here it is my opinion that only a good fire break would be useful to save the village.

BARAI. (Mekeo) V.C.KEAMAU AMEA.

A large sprawling village of 51 houses. Not much attempt has been made to arrange the dwellings along anyorderly plan,but for all that,the place was perhaps the cleanest so far seen. The population is in the vicinity of 250 people of whom nearly 200 turned up for inspection. Several hospital patients to Kairuku. Order given for building materials and a fence aroundvillage.

MANGAIEVA (Mekeo) V.C.KEAMAU AMEA.

Really a hamlet of BARAI Village controlled by the same V.C. It is about 25 minutes walk from BARAI on the INAVAUNI side and is situated in close proximity to the ST.JOSEPH River.Thirty four out of an approximate total of 50 people were seen by the Patrol.

INAUVAUNI (Mekeo) V.C.IA VAINU

Close to the St.Joseph River,with 39 houses and a population of approx.140. Only 96 people were seen by Patrol but they co-operated very well in the matter of foodstuffs etc. Same remarks applicable to this village as to most other villages seen.

IMOUNGA. (Mekeo) V.C.PIA'AKAIE' E'EKE.

IMOUNGA Village has moved to another village on the INAVAUNI side of the river. The new site is a better one the previous place in that it is higher than the old position and not as susceptible to flooding. The 19 houses seen are only temporary structures and will be replaced by permanent houses as soon as possible. With this building programme in view,the place was marked out for future positioning of houses. Good water supply from fast running stream a few yards from the village.

IOE (Bush Mekeo) V.C.PINI AIVO.

IOE is also a new village but it is somewhat better arranged than IMOUNGA. There are at present 17 houses either completed or in course of construction. Forty three people were seen this day of whom four were sent to hospital. A fairly substantial type of resthouse has been erected at this village.

MAIPA (Bush Mekeo) V.C.APEPE OANGUA.

On the bank of the AKAIVU River bordering on the KUNIMAIPA bush country. Made up of 19 houses most of which are in fair condition. The grounds of the village were however filthy,and a couple of hours was well spent by the Patrol in getting the place clean. V.C. is the brightest and most helpful Constable in this section of thedistrict. According to V.C's register,he is a most useful man to have on any Patrol into the mountain country,since he speaks the talk and knows many of the bush folk.

INAUKINA.(Bush Mekeo) V.C.BANOE VO IBINA.

About 1½ hours from MAIPA along a dry track which is pretty well cluttered up with fallen logs. V.C. instructed to get the place free of fallen timber as it made unnecessary work for the carriers climbing over the obstacles. There are 25 houses here and 110 people. Village was overgrown with weeds and filthy with refuse. People immediately put to work to clean the place up. Houses have been neglected and several were in a state of near collapse. Orders left for these to be destroyed and new ones erected.

VILLAGES (Continued.)

BINA. (Bush Mekeo) V.C.OALA AUA.

A new village erected on a point of the AKAIFU R. V.C.OALA is a good V.C. in that he is a live wire in the village and has not only got an idea of what is required of him, but tries hard to do just that. The village is clean and the houses of a sturdy type. People of BINA are fairly healthy and free of sores. There is a mission school here and the people were told that the children of school age must attend.

AMEIAKA. (Bush Mekeo) V.C. AME PINAUNA.

About 45 minutes by canoe above BINA. Consists of 11 houses well built and neatly kept. Gardens are in close proximity to the village and there seems to be an abundance of food of all descriptions. Only two pigs in this village which probably accounts for the unusual cleanliness of the place. Four new houses being built. V.C. told to bring 2 patients to the hospital at KAIRUKU.

APINAIPI. (Bush Mekeo) V.C.BOBORI.

Nearly two hours downstream from BINA This village suffered badly in the floods recently, but no attempt has been made to repair the damage. Orders left for the work to be commenced immediately. Village marked out for the erection of the new buildings.

BABANUNGA. (Bush Mekeo) V.C.AKIAUNGA.

Small village of 19 house and 120 people of whom 76 were seen by the Patrol. Same remarks apply to this village as to APINAIPI.

AIPIANA. (Mekeo) V.C.AUA MAINO.

A large village of 420 odd people of whom 303 were lined. V.C. complains that people will not hear his talk. It is obvious that no work has been done in this village for many months. The place is dirty, and houses, fences and roads have been allowed to deteriorate. Previous Patrols have set tasks that have not been done, such as building new houses and repairing old ones. People warned that proceedings would be taken aginst those whose names were recorded in V.C's register if orders given were not carried out promptly.

VEIPA. (Mekeo) V.C.OVU LANGEVA.

The largest village in the Mekeo, 487 people being lined this day. Village clean and houses in reasonable condition. A good stout fence surrounds the village, and the Mission people report that school attendance from VEIPA is fair. The V.C. wields a lot of power and at least two of his four councillors are live wires and keep things moving in the village. A large Catholic Mission Station fronts the village and this probably has some bearing on the appearance and work of the Village. Very few sores seen. Eleven patients, (Yaws and ulcers) sent to KAIRUKU Native Hospital including one suspected leper. The people have finished their Rice harvest and have sent what they can spare of same to the mill at ILILANGA.

AMOAMO (Mekeo) V.C.IVANGAI KOKOANI.

A small dirty village about 20 minutes from VEIPA, composed of 20 nondescript houses and 95 to 100 people. Lined and inspected 83 people this visit. Many of the people spend most of their time in the gardens, seldom returning to the village. Warned to cease this practise and return to the village. The V.C. had built a house in the cemetery and was sleeping there. The house was destroyed. The entire village was given one month to clean up, the Village Constable to report at KAIRUKU when the job is done.

INAWI (Mekeo) V.C.IUAIME.

Half an hour from VEIPA village. Inspection carried out and 303 people seen. Eleven patients were sent through to KAIRUKU hospital. Half the village was destroyed by fire recently.

VILLAGES (Continued.)

INAWI (Cont.)

fire recently. New houses have been erected of a good type and well laid out in a straight line. The other half of the village is not so good but could be a lot worse. RPC OFU who accompanied the Patrol is a chief in this Village, and he was a great help to the Patrol in this instance. It is thought that a big improvement will be seen in this village by the next Patrol.

BEREINA (Waima) V.C. BEATA AITSI.

About 2 hours from INAWI along a reasonably good road. The VC is looking after both BEREINA and PIPI villages. PIPI is about 5 minutes walk from BEREINA. Both villages were lined and inspected, 133 people being seen by the Patrol. Ten of these were ordered to the Native Hospital at KAIRUKU for medical treatment. The two villages are very neglected. The V.C. was formerly a Court Interpreter and speaks good English. Was warned about the condition of his villages. The village people concerned were listed in the V.C's Register and told to repair the houses and fences and clear up the villages in general before the arrival of the next Patrol.

PINUPAKA (Roro) V.C. MARE AITSI

Village in bad shape. Warned of a reyurn visit when action would be taken unless his people do some work and improve the place. Ordered to remove the old houses from the village and erect new ones where necessary and repair those requiring it. A ferryman maintains a canoe at this village for transporting travellers to and from Kairuku.

Remarks:

The villages seen on this Patrol show definite signs of neglect and have been warned that this must be rectified forthwith. They were also warned that orders recorded in the Village Constable's register were put there to be carried out and not to be ignored as has been done over the past few months. The people realize that unless these orders are carried out that proceedings will be taken against them for disobedience.

The Natives blame the floods for the present condition of the villages. Due consideration was given to this as an excuse and in most instances, except where it was obvious that the place was just filthy through laziness and neglect, times ranging from 1 month to 3 months according to the quantity of labour in the village, were set for setting the villages to rights as per the instructions in the V.C's Registers.

ooooOOOOoooo

ROADS AND BRIDGES.

All roads are passable on foot. Those built for the use of Motor traffic are also passable and are in reasonably good shape. The new motor road from JESUBAIWA to ORTROPETANA is under construction by the Natives of both Villages assisted by the Natives of EBOA and INAWAI. The large bridge across the AMAMA Creek between INAVASUI and BIOTO is now unsafe for motor transport, which means that since there is no launch at ILILANGA, there is no outlet for the Rice from the mill to Kairuku via BIOTO. This bridge is the subject of a later report by the undersigned. The roads in the inland bush Mekeo have been allowed to become a bit out of hand. Fallen logs and encroaching shrubs are spoiling what have been in the past a good network of roads. The village people and the Village Constables were warned that action would be taken against them if the roads were not up to a reasonable standard by the time the next Patrol came through. The road from VEIPA village is passable to Motor transport all the way through to MAIERA Plantation from via BERRINA Village.

NATIVE AGRICULTURE.

There is an abundance of Native Foods throughout the Mekeo area. The floods certainly played havoc with a certain amount of the food, but since then the new crops have come along well and there is nothing approaching a shortage anywhere in the area. The Rice unfortunately is another story. Those Paddy fields seen by the Patrol were in poor condition. The flood had ruined a lot of the young paddy and the birds seem to have finished what the flood started. There is not a great deal of rice to be spared by any of the villages for sale to the mill, and although the natives have done a lot to save their crops, it is estimated that the ultimate figure at the end of the season will be no more than half, possibly as low as a third, of last season's yield.

ARMS PERMITS.

The names of those desirous of holding Special Arms Permits were taken in the proportion required by Adm.Memo. DS 36/1/1 of 6/6/46. A copy of the list is attached to this report. The general reaction to this procedure was illustrated by a question asked by a Village Constable. He asked why the Councillor and a proportion of the Village people were allowed SAP's whilst there had been no provision made for issue of an SAP to the Village Constable, who after all is the Govt. representative in the village. It is felt that if the Govt. can trust a village native with a gun, then surely the V.C. who is responsible to the Govt. for his village, should be permitted the use of firearms. Provision was therefor made for issue of Permits to those V.C's who require them, *provided they are selected by Village Council.*

NATIVE DISTURBANCES.

Very few complaints were brought to the notice of the Patrol. Those which were presented were mostly trivial village disputes which were settled on the spot to the satisfaction of the parties concerned. One person was brought through to KAIRUKU to answer a charge of arson, but that was the only serious case found on the Patrol.

Carriers.

No trouble experienced in getting carriers

REST HOUSES. Rest houses exist at most of the large villages throughout the area traversed. They are for the most part in good condition and have been kept weatherproof by the villages concerned with their maintenance. In cases where repairs were required, they were carried out on the spot by the people.

MEDICAL. Two MMO's accompanied the Patrol and inspected the lineups at each of the villages. Only a small proportion of those people seen were sent to the hospital which is a fair indication of the health of the area. Health is good with just the usual quantity of Yaws and ulcers to be attended to. Regular Medical Patrols under the supervision of a European Medical assistant are desirable, as those people who are afflicted with sores etc. will not report them to Patrols because they fear that they will be sent to the Hospital at Kairuku which is a long way from their villages.

MISSION SCHOOLS. Mission Schools were visited at several of the villages and the Sisters complained of the lack of co-operation between the parents of the children and the school. These schools are doing an excellent job but attendance is nowhere near satisfactory. The parents were warned that they were liable to a fine if they with-held their children from the school, unless they had a really sound reason for so doing.

It has been the practise here in the past to take action against parents who will not send the children to school, and it seems that no satisfaction will be forthcoming until this policy is resumed.

Remarks : It is obvious that the Mekeo District needs a Patrol at least every two to three months to inspect the villages and see that orders are being carried out. The people are not over industrious, and if there is not a regular system of Patrolling carried out, the area is inclined to deteriorate because of the lack of supervision, and I might add, laziness on the part of the people.

A Patrol of the nature of this present one is not a great deal of use to the District Officer who has to handle all Court work connected with thex patrol. If a Patrol Officer is not authorized to deal with Native Matters on the spot and to back his talk with direct action as outlined by the Native Regs., then the Patrol becomes little more than a tour of inspection with the natives not prepared to bring their troubles to the Govt. because they know that if a court is necessary it means a walk back to KAIRUKU. This at times entails a week each way which most natives are not prepared to undertake unless it is absolutely imperative.

With the return of most of the men to their villages, there is no shortage of labour and carriers, and it is the opinion of the undersigned, that the area regularly patrolled could be restored to what must have been in the past, a very clean, industrious and productive section of the district.

End of Report. E.P. Graham PO

RICE:

At every Rice growing Village visited on this Patrol, the people were told to get their Rice in to the mill as soon as it was possible so to do. The usual response was that there was no Rice to be taken to the mill.

Whenever it was possible, the Patrol visited the rice fields of each village, and impressed upon the Natives the necessity of getting the rice in at once to allow Mr. Wales to get the grain milled before it deteriorates.

As observed elsewhere in this report, the Rice harvest this year is not a good one, owing to the floods and the swarms of small birds feasting off the ripe grain.

The Natives were told that the price of the rice would be the same as previously which is 1d. per pound at the mill.

All effort was made to assist Mr. Wales at the mill as far as getting the Rice to the mill was concerned, but I do not think that there is a great deal more rice to come in this season. The Village of BIOTO was put to work carrying the empty Rice bags from the wharf at BIOTO to the millx for which they were paid in tobacco and salt.

E.O. Graham, P.O.

SPECIAL ARMS PERMITS.

As per your instructions of 27.8.46,a list of the names of applicants for Special Arms Permits was compiled,based on the requirements of Admin.Memo. DS 36/1/1 of 6th.June,1946.

This list was compiled only in respect of the MEKEO Villages visited. The few RORO Villages touched on are not included.

Applicants names hereunder:-

VILLAGE.	No.of permits to be issued.	Name of APPLICANT.
1.INAWABUI	6	1.KAIKAI-INAPI. 2.AITI-INE'E 3.PAIKE-INE'E 4.AISA INE'E 5.LAUMA-VANGU'U 6. AITSO-IVIA.
2.EBOA	3	1.PAIGU-AI'I. 2. KEIAORA-EVI. 3. AUO-CHOKGO.
3.INAWAIA.	6	1. KERAUA-ANGU. 2. EVI-CHOKGU. 3/ INAPA-CHOKGO. 4. CHOKGU-AIPARA. 5. LAUA-OANIU. 6. OKOA-VAINU.
4.JESUBAIBUA.	3	1. ANGU-PUNGE. 2. PAIKE-IVEKGAMU. 3. PUNGE-KEIAME.
5.CRIROPETANA.	2	1. AIEVA-AUVI. 2. VAINU-AUVI.
6.BEBEO.	1	1.ROAISA-EPOKE.
7.RARAI.	4	1. PAIGUAIKO-AINE'E. 2. AVANGA-UA'AMEI. 3. MANGE-UAIVOI. 4. AUVAI-PAPIE'E.
8.INAVAUNI.	1	1. IVIPIA-KEAIKE.
9.IOE.	1	1. PIAKO-KENGA.
10.MAIPA.	1	1. AIEKE-MANGENGO.
11.INAUKINA.	1	1. AIA-KANGO.
12.SINA.	1	1. INAMAIVA-AINA.
13.AMAIAKA.	1	1. KARAU-AUNGAPUNGA.
14.APINAIPI.	2	1. KAUPA-AISAPUE. 2. KUGO AIA.
15.BARAUNGA.	1	1. AINA-KABO.
16.AIPEAVA.	4	1/ APAU-AI'IO. 2. AI'IBO-AUGISI. 3. NAUGUPAI-KIAIKA 4. OAEKE-VAUSPU.

SPECIAL ARTS PERMITS. (continued)

	VILLAGE.	No. of permits to be issued.	Name of APPLICANT
17.	BEIPA.	6	1. APININ-PINONGO. 2. VANGU-MANGAIVA. 3. APINI VAIAVE. 4. KAVO AUEMA. 5. VANGETO-MAIPAPE. 6. AISA-VI'UEU.
18.	AMOAMO.	1	1. PINONGO MANAPA.
19.	INAWI.	4	1. MAINO-RARA. 2. AUVE-MAINO. 3. PUKA-AFIA. 4. AISA-OAEKE.

E Graham. PC

ROYAL PAPUAN CONSTABULARY.

Reg.No. 1153 Sgt. UNOBO.

A keen intelligent NCO who does an excellent job. His promotion to the rank of Sgt. came through whilst he was out on this Patrol. A well deserved promotion.

Reg.No. 907. RPC ORBIA.

Quite an efficient policeman of the old school. Gets things done quickly and well.

Reg.No.975 RPC TOM.

A plodder. Very quiet with not a lot of energy or drive in a village.

Reg.No.1426. RPC OKU.

Invaluable to a Patrol to the Mekeo side. Wields a lot of power in this area and is a very energetic worker in a village. Getting a bit old for long patrolling.

Reg.No.1724. RPC SARE.

Nothing outstanding about this Constable. He speaks English a little but seems a little afraid of work.

Reg.No.2265. RPC KAIPU.

Very quiet person, of little use on a Patrol except to make up the number.

..E.Graham....P.O.

RECEIVED
- 1 OCT 1946
COLONIAL SECRETARIES DEPARTMENT

File No. 300 - 28/3.

District Office, - Kairuku,
Central Division.,
13th Sept. 46.

D.D.S. & N.A.

PATROL REPORT - MR. E.O. GRAHAM P.O.

No. KAI. 2 OF 45/46.

Above report attached in duplicate.

RICE CROP. The Director of Agriculture has been made cognisant of the state of affairs and the small crop from last season. Mr. A.B. WALES, the Supervisor, has worked wonders with worn out machinery at the mill, lack of transport by lorry and launch, and we shall get the 30 or so tons of paddy the natives wish to sell us milled. But how to get the resulting rice to the coast I have no idea, the 'GAWA' being practically out of commission and no other launch.

ARMS PERMITS. The Village Constables feel slighted over their not being eligible for Special Arms Permits unless elected to receive same by their village Councillors. I think the D.O. should have discretion to issue S.A.P.'S to these valuable, though I am afraid rather overlooked, officials. Could the matter be placed before the Administrator for a decision please.

REMAINS OF U.S. AIRMAN. Please see my 301/ 2-3 of this date.

KEKEO VILLAGES. Mr. Graham's work was of course very much handicapped by his not having the powers of a Magistrate for Native Matters. A 'follow-up' patrol will be necessary in a month or so to see that the orders re village hygiene, roads and native schools have been carried out. Single-handed here I cannot hope to cope with the mass of Court for Native Matters work that appears indicated.

A well carried out patrol by this Patrol Officer, whom I have recommended should be appointed a M.N.M.

W. H. Thomson

D.O.
KAIRUKU. C.D.

tion Register

TERRITORY OF PAPUA-NEW GUINEA

DS.30-1-18

Department of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

16th October, 1946.

MEMORANDUM FOR:

District Officer,
Sub-District Office,
K A I R U K U.

PATROL REPORT NO. 2 BY MR. GRAHAM, PATROL OFFICER

The attention of the patrol officer should be drawn to C.I. No. 20/46/47 of the 1st October.

We are trying to get away from a system in which the young magistrate marches round with a Native Regulation Ordinance in one hand and a warrant of imprisonment in the other.

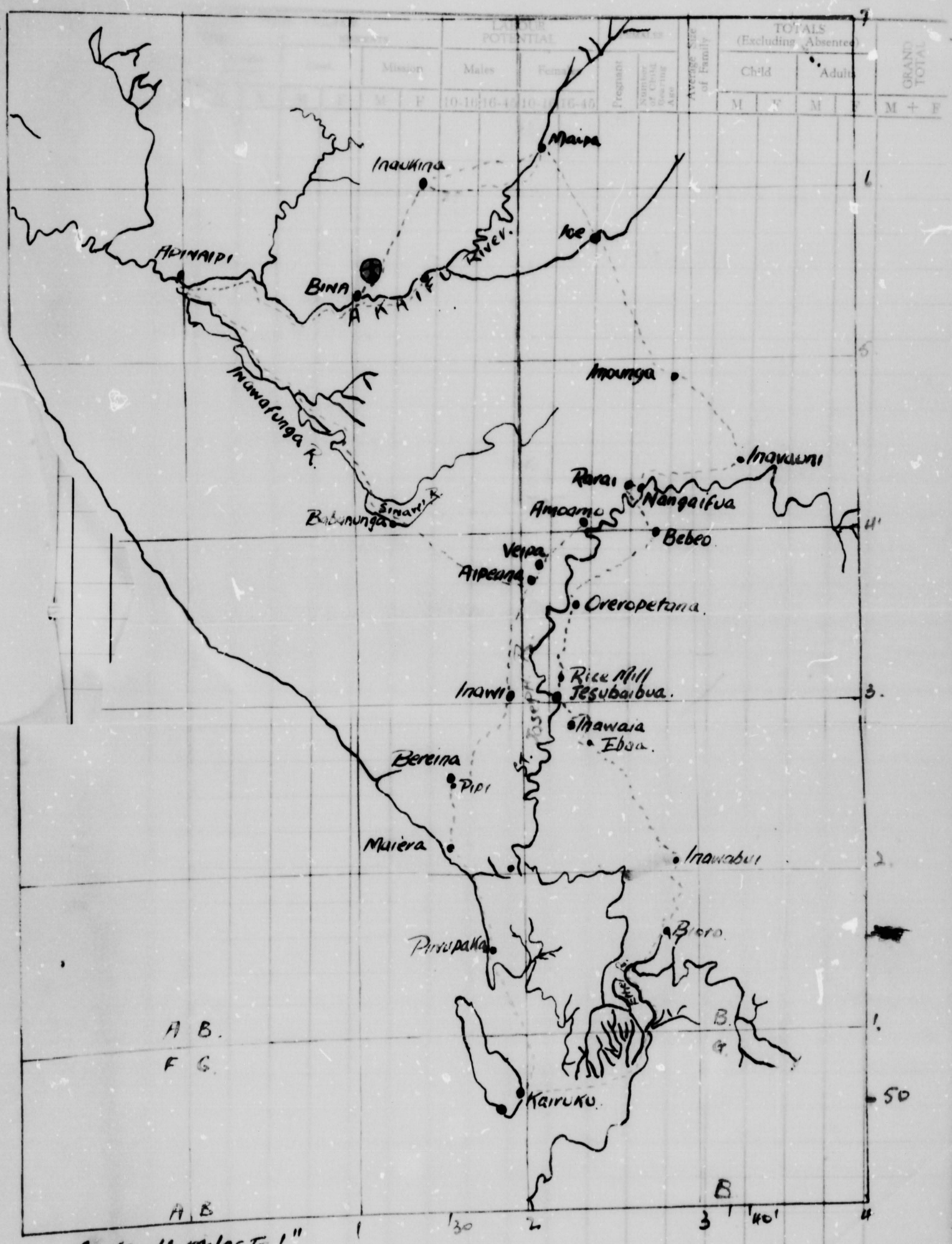
The patrol officer reports that the few complaints made were mostly trivial which were settled to the satisfaction of the parties concerned.

What is wanted are regular patrols and the sympathetic interest of officers so as to incalculate some civic pride.

It might be pointed out to the children and their parents, that they are fortunate in having so many schools in which English is taught. There is a general demand for this from all parts of the Territory by natives not so fortunately situated as are the Mekeo people.

The question of Arms Permits is under consideration.

(J. H. Jones)
for ACTING DIRECTOR


Area Patrolled
LABOUR POTENTIAL
Mission
Males
Females
Pregnant
Number of Child Bearing Age
Average Size of Family
TOTALS (Excluding Absentee)
Child
Adults
GRAND TOTAL
M F
M + F
Maipa
Inaukina
Ioe
Apinaipi
Bina
Akaifu River
Inawafunga R.
Inounga
Inavauni
Rarai
Nangaifua
Amoamo
Bebeo
Babanunga
Sinawi R.
Veipa
Aipeana
Oreropetana
Rice Mill
Jesubaibua
Inawi
Inawaia
Ebua
Bereina
Pipi
Maiera
Inawabui
Pinupaka
Biuro
Kairuku
A B
F G
B
G
1
2
3
4
50
Scale 4 Miles To 1"
Sheet - Yule
Area Searched for U.S. Airmen

Amount Returned to Store

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of Central (Kairuku) Report No. 3 of 46/47

Patrol Conducted by E. O. Graham P.O.

Area Patrolled Hisiu-Lanosia area.

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....

Natives.....

Duration—From 20/9/1946 to 25/9/1946

Number of Days.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany ?.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....

Medical ..../...../19.. .....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol.. .....

.....

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £.....

.....

.....

.....

Station No. Kai. 3 /46-47.

PATROL REPORT.

REPORT OF A PATROL TO: THE MISIU-KANOSIA AREA.

OBJECTS OF PATROL:

1. To pay Native Labourers for services rendered in the construction of causeway and roads in this area
2. To investigate the alleged burglary at Rubberlands Plantation.
3. To inspect the MANUMANU Gardens and report on same.
4. To apprehend escaped prisoners as per para 4 of Patrol Instructions.
5. Routine Patrol Duties.

PERSONNEL: E.O.Graham,P.O.
4 R.P.C.

DATE LEFT STATION: 20th.September,1946.

DURATION OF PATROL: 5 Days.

COST OF PATROL: Rations for 4 R.P.C. for 1 week.
10 lbs. tobacco for hireof carriers and purchase of Native foods
Rations for 15 carriers for 5 days.

oooooOOOOOooooo

DIARY.

FRIDAY,20th.Sept,.1946. Departed Kairuku Station at 0800 hrs. using a Govt. canoe. Arrived at DELENA at 0930 hrs. Assembled carriers at this point,and then inspected the village.Departed DELENA at 1040 hrs.and marched overland to KEABADA Village. Did not inspect as the party was to contact the OBU Truck some two miles on the OBU side of OROI Village at approx. 1330 hrs.Halted at OUBOU Creek Plantation at 1145 hrs.thence on to OROI at 1200 hrs.Passed through this village at 1315 hrs.and contacted the OBU truck at 1340 hrs.Arrived at OBU at 1510 hrs. Night spent at the plantation in Mr.Ross' residence.

SATURDAY,21st.Sept.,1946. R.P.C.JIKI was despatched to the KABADI Villages to arrest three escapees from Port Moresby gaol. Someof the Native Labour in question was paid at OBU. At 1015 hrs. the party moved on to AROA Plantation where the balance of the Natives concerned were paid. Inquiries were made into the origin of several fires which had been started in the Plantation area.
Night at AROA.

SUNDAY,22nd.Sept.,1946. D eparted AROA at 0800 hrs.,crossed the AROA River at 0915 hrs. and proceeded along the beach to MANUMANU. Arrived here at 1230 hrs. On up the Galley Reach per canoe and arrived at the Rubberlands wharf in the VEIMAURI Creek at 1600 hrs. Walked the last three miles to the plantation and spent the night there.

MONDAY 23rd. Sept.,1946. Inquiries were made into the burglaries at Rubberlands Plantation. Fresh evidence was taken and the witnesses warned to stand by to proceed to KAIRUKU. Names of EUROPEAN Children in this District were recorded as per request of the DIRECTOR OF EDUCATION.R.P.C.JIKI reported back with one prisoner The other two,KARI PORANI AND PIAUKA INE'E are now working in Port Moresby. The Patrol Business was finalised at this point and information for Kairuku such as

MONDAY 23rd. Sept.,1946. (Continued.)

vouchers,evidence etc. was typed out to be sent through from MANUMANU.

Left RUBBERLANDS at 1600 hrs.per canoe and proceeded to MANUMANU,arriving at this village at approx. 2100 hrs. Night at MANUMANU.

TUESDAY,24th.Sept.,1946. All R.P.C. and documents were despatched on the return trip to KAIRUKU at 0800 hrs. The escapee from the Port Moresby gaol,KERE EU, three witnesses from the Rubberlands plantation who are required on the breaking and entering case investigated by this Patrol,and the Carriers from HISIU Village who were paid off at MANUMANU accompanied the Police on the walk back.

Inspected the MANUMANU gardens in the vicinity of the village and then proceeded up the Reach per canoe to satisfy myself as to the state of the few gardens which have been newly started in this area. (See separate Report)

A severe earth tremor was felt at MANU MANU at approx. 0930 hrs. which lasted for from 2½ to 3 minutes.

Waited for the South-East wind to drop,and departed MANUMANU for PORT MORESBY per canoe at 1900 hrs. Arrived in Port Moresby at 2000 hrs. on the evening of Wed.,25th.

End of Diary.

E.O'Graham

MATTERS DEALT WITH ON PATROL.

PAYMENT OF NATIVE LABOUR: As mentioned elsewhere in this report,payment was made to the natives who were employed on the causeway and roadwork in this area. The requisite vouchers were witnessed by Mr. ARMITAGE of AROA Plantation and sent back to the District Office from MANUMANU.

SIGNING ON OF NATIVE LABOUR: Although Mr.ROSS of OBU Plantation was desirous of signing on some xxx labour for work at OBU,and actually had the boys there to sign on,nothing could be done for him because of the fact that the Contract requires a medical examination of each labourer before he is signed on. Mr.ROSS was advised to send his boys through to KAIRUKU where they can be attended to by an E.M.A. There has not been a Medical Patrol through this area for at least two years,and it is the opinion of the writer that,on a Patrol through this Plantation country where Native Labour is employed,the services of an EMA are a necessity,not only to sign boys on for Plantation Labour,but to inspect the existing labour lines and to inspect the numerous villages in the area. There has been an epidemic in the area of late,thought to have been 'flu,and there is now quite sufficient to be done here to warrant a Patrol by an E.M.A.

ROADS AND BRIDGES: There is an excellent system of roads through this Plantation Country,most of which are usable by Motor Transport. The plantations maintain most of the roads and although recent floods have destroyed bridges and the like,industrious efforts on the part ofthe Planters have restored the right of way with temporary structures,pending arrival of materials to do a permanent job.

APPREHENSION OF CRIMINALS: Only one of the three escapees from PORT MORESBY Gaol was arrested. The other two are working in Port Moresby. It has been learned, however that PIAUKA INE'E was rearrested in Port Moresby and has now served his sentence. The other man KARI PORANI is,as far as could be ascertained in this area,employed in Port Moresby,and will have to be found at that end. His place of employment is not known.

REMARKS: Owing to the necessary speed of movement of this Patrol,a routine inspection of Villages in the area was not possible. Outstanding business was attended to,but such things as Village gardens,complaints for the attention of a Court of Native Matters and the like were deferred until a later Patrol to this area.

END OF REPORT.

E.O'Graham

District Office,
KAIRUKU. C.D.

The District Officer,
KAIRUKU. C.D.

Inspection of Native Gardens at MANUMANU.

In accordance with Para.7 of your Patrol Instructions to me, dated 19.9.46,I did,on the 24th. September,carry out an inspection of the above mentioned gardens. Submitted herewith is areport of the present condition of the gardens.

From information gleaned from the people of MANUMANU,the productivity of the gardens belonging to this village,has been at a standstill since the floods of some three months ago. The people have been existing on fish, coconut and odd banana trees which escaped the damage suffered by the bulk of the gardens. Much work has been done in the past two months to restore the gardens to a productive basis. Many new gardens have been started up the various rivers in the Galley Reach,but it is obvious that these new gardens cannot be of any use to the people for at least another 6 to 8 weeks.

Because there was insufficient time at the disposal of the Patrol it was naturally impossible to visit all the new gardens. However,four gardens near the village were inspected and a further three about 6 or 7 miles upstream from the village were seen. This I think was a fair indication of the condition of the remainder of the gardens.

The bananas in these gardens will take at least two months before they are of any use to the people. The root crops may be a little earlier.

It is my opinion however,that assistance to the village in the way of monthly ration issues should be carried on until the middle of November, by which time it is reasonable to expect that the people will be able to support themselves from their own garden produce. Two of the gardens seen were old gardens which were producing when the floods came. They have been entirely replanted and are just as non productive as the new gardens which have recently been made.

E. Graham
.....P.O.

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT SERVICES & NATIVE AFFAIRS
RECEIVED
1 NOV 1946

File 35[illegible]28/3
District Office,
KAINANTU. C.D.
25th.October,1946.

DDS & NA,
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT No.Kai.3-46/47.

Mr.Graham's Report as above enclosed.

ALLEGED BURGLARY AT RUBBERLANDS.

The case was dismissed in the Court of Petty Sessions.

MAINUMARU.

I quite agree with the P.O's conclusions. He informs me that arrangements have been made for these people to receive rations till the middle of November. By that time, their gardens ruined by the April deluges will be bearing once more.

W.H.H. Thomson

.....D.O.

D.O. KAINANTU

P/R. No. 3-46/47

Native labour.

The P.O., not being an inspector of native labour, could not have engaged the natives. In the absence of an E.M.A. the natives may be escorted by the inspector. Please inform him.

2/11

TERRITORY OF PAPUA-NEW GUINEA

IC:VB

DS. 30-1-23.

Department of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

4th November, 1946.

MEMORANDUM FOR :

District Officer,
Central District,
KAIRUKU.

P/R No.3 - 46/47.

NATIVE LABOUR.

The Patrol Officer, not being an inspector of native labour, could not have engaged the natives. In the absence of an E.M.A. the natives may be examined by the inspector. Please inform him.

(J.H. Jones)
for ACTING DIRECTOR.

√30 1.23

(1)

File No. 377 - 30/1.

District Office, - Kairuku,
Central Division.,
16th Nov. 46.

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT SERVICES & NATIVE AFFAIRS
RECEIVED
25 NOV 1946

D.D.S. & N.A.
PORT MORESBY.

P/R No. 3 - 46/47.

Ref. your DS 30-1-23 of the 4th inst.

Permission was obtained for Mr. P.O. Graham to sign on labour on this patrol from A/D.N.L. due to the fact that at the time there was no officer of that Dept. in the sub-District.

D.N.L. signal NL 474 reads. " YOUR KAI.297 (.) APPROVAL GRANTED P.O. GRAHAM ACT TEMPORARILY AS AUTHORISED OFFICER NATIVE LABOUR."

Also I quote the final para of A/D.N.L's letter of the 16th Sept.'46, not numbered ;-

4. " In this period of transition and untill the staff of this Department, and staff, duly authorised, of the Department of District Services are available, there is no objection to Mr. Graham, Patrol Officer, transacting ordinary native Labour business in behalf of this Department."

cc Please inform D.O. that he will be further advised in regard to this in due course

Sg W.H.H. Thompson
D.O.
KAIRUKU. C.D.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA-NEW GUINEA

DS:VB

DS. 30-1-23

Department of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

17th December, 1946.

MEMORANDUM FOR :

District Officer,
Central District,
KAIRUKU.

DISTRICT SERVICES FIELD STAFF AS NATIVE LABOUR OFFICERS.

I refer to your memorandum 377-30/1 of the 16th November.

With regard to District Services Field Staff carrying out Native Labour supervisional duties, you will be further advised in this regard in due course.

(J.H. Jones)
for ACTING DIRECTOR.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of Central (Kairuku) Report No. 4 of 46/47

Patrol Conducted by E.O. Graham P.O.

Area Patrolled Mekeo.

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....

Natives.....

Duration—From 28/10/1946 to 6/11/1946

Number of Days.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany ?.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....

Medical ..../...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol.....

.....

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £.....

.....

.....

.....

e Po[illegible]tion Register

Area Patrolled.....

ONS	ABSENT FROM VILLAGE	LABOUR POTENTIAL	FEMALES	TOTALS (Excluding Absentee)

Over 13		Females in Child Birth
M	F	

W.H.(H) / D.O. 10.11.46

(5)

Station No. Kai.4-46/47.

REPORT OF A PATROL: To the MEKEO District.

FOR THE PURPOSES OF:

1. Procuring carriers for the transport of stores to GOILALA.
2. To amend the census of the MEKEO.
3. To prepare the site of the BIOTO-INAVABUI bridge with a view to reconstruction of same.
4. To ascertain if previous instructions were carried out and to speed up rice cultivation,

PERSONNEL: E.O.Graham. P.O.
4 - R.P.C.
1 - Personal Servant.

DATE LEFT STATION: 28th.October,1946.

DATE RETURNED TO STATION: 6th.November,1946.

COST OF PATROL: 4 - R.P.C. Rations for 1 week. 10-Lbs.Approx. Trade Tobacco for the purchase of Native foods,hire of canoes and carriers etc.

oooOOOooo

DIARY.

MONDAY, 28th.OCTOBER,1946. Departed KAIRUKU at 0800 hrs per station canoe with a cargo of stores for GOILALA. A second canoe with cargo followed. Arrived BIOTO at 1715 hrs. Cargo stored in the Rest House at BIOTO. Was met at BIOTO by R.P.C. OREIA with 46 carriers. R.P.C. KAIPU put on guard over the cargo. Night at BIOTO.

TUESDAY,29th.OCTOBER,1946. Departed BIOTO at 0730 hrs. for JESUBAIBUA Village. Passed through INAVABUI at 0850 hrs. then on to EBOA and INAWAIA.

ge Po tion Register

Area Patrolled.....

ONS	ABSENT FROM VILLAGE	LABOUR POTENTIAL	FEMALES		TOTALS (Excluding Absentee)	

TUESDAY,29th.OCTOBER,1946. (Cont.)

Met L/Cpl.JIKI and R.P.C. GABIA at INAWAIA with 120 carriers. Proceeded to JESUBAIBUA. L/Cpl. JIKI was despatched to OREROPETANA and INAVAUNI to inform the V.C's that more carriers would be required. R.P.C.OREIA sent to BEIPA'A,AIPEANA and INAWI villages on a similar mission. Spent the night at the INAWAIA Rest House.

WEDNESDAY,30th.OCTOBER,1946. Returned to BIOTO,recruiting a further 90 carriers on the way. Arrived at BIOTO at 1600 hrs. to find Mr.HICKS already there. The L/Cpl. and remaining two R.P.C's turned up just on dusk with a further 63 carriers making a total of 319 carriers in all. Night again spent at BIOTO.

THURSDAY,31st.OCTOBER,1946. Carrier line despatched to KUBUNA at 0800 hrs. Mr.HICKS departed per jeep at 0815 hrs. An inventory was taken of cargo remaining in the store at BIOTO - approx. 150 boy loads. R.P.C.KAIPU was instructed to remain at BIOTO as a guard for this cargo until such time as it is moved.

Moved off to INAWABUI at 0900 hrs Heavy rain this a.m. making it impracticable to check the census until the afternoon. R.P.C. DAVAI was left at INAWABUI to supervise the cleaning of the creek for the erection of a new bridge over same. The INAWABUI Village Council was assembled and the attention of the people drawn to the necessity of clearing their rice areas and planting same before the wet season sets in. Night spent at INAWABUI Rest House.

FRIDAY,1st.NOVEMBER,1946. Moved off to EBOA at 0730 hrs. The INAWABUI people had made some effort to clean their village before the Patrol moved off. Arrived at EBOA at 0930 hrs. Census checked and the people there informed that payment for the 1946 rice crop would be made within the next two weeks. The Village Constable was told to observe and execute the orders recorded in his village before the arrival of the next patrol to that area. The Village Council was assembled and addressed and told of the importance of hygiene in their village. This village had not been cleaned since my last Patrol to this area and needless to say was in quite bad condition. It was also pointed out to them that now is the time to fulfil their promise to Mr OVENSTONE re Rice cultivation and planting etc. On to INAWAIA. Night spent in the Rest House at INAWAIA.

SATURDAY,2nd.NOVEMBER,1946. INAWAIA census checked and the usual village business discussed with the Village Council. On to JESUBAIBUA where the procedure was repeated. JESUBAIBUA,INAWAIA and EBOA people were put to work erecting supports for the engine shed at the rice mill at ILILANGA. This shed is in danger of collapsing unless adequate repairs are carried out shortly. Actually,an entirely new shed is indicated.

The Patrol moved on to OREROPETANA This particular strech of the road has been neglected and the attention of the V.C. and his people was drawn to this fact. The V.C.

ge P tion Register

Area Patrolled.....

...NS	ABSENT FROM VILLAGE	LABOUR POTENTIAL	FEMALES	...	TOTALS (Excluding Absentee)	

SATURDAY, 2nd. NOVEMBER, 1946. (Continued.)
was ordered to put the road in order within the next two weeks. The main trouble was cane grass which has been allowed to close the road up. Night spent in the OROROPETANA Rest House.

SUNDAY, 3rd. NOVEMBER, 1946. Census amended here and the usual Patrol business carried out. The Rest House was in bad shape at this Village. The V.C. was instructed to have the roof repaired and to replace rotten timbers in the structure. He preferred, he said to build a new Rest House. On to BEBEO and from there to INAVAUNI. The Patrol gear was sent from BEBEO across the St. Joseph River to RARAI. Census check was made at BEBEO and INAVAUNI Villages and usual village business such as Rice, housing, fencing and cleaning of the village discussed with the Village Council.
Departed here for RARAI, arriving at RARAI at 1750 hrs. An excellent Rest Housea at this village. Night spent at RARAI.

MONDAY, 4th. NOVEMBER, 1946. Census checked at RARAI. A new rice area has been cut here which is considerably larger than that of previous seasons. The Patrol moved on to AMOAMO along a reasonably well kept track. Similar work was carried out at this village. The population of this village is not great but there was a reasonably complete line up of people, only a few names being unanswered when called.. Departed for BEIPA'A at 1215 hrs. Census Check of BEIPA'A commenced at 1400 hrs. but owing to the large poulation of this village, it was only possible to do about ¾ of the check before nightfall.
A new Rest House has been built at BEIPA'A. It is built after the style of a European bungalow, from native timbers which have been laboriously dressed with adze and planes and it is really a work of art. An excellent structure. Night spent at this Rest House.

TUESDAY, 5th. NOVEMBER, 1946. Remaining names checked at BEIPAA and the Patrol moved on to AIPEANA Village. This village has a population of about 450 people. Census was checked here and the necessary additions and deletions made in the books. Council addresses re their Rice, status of their village and houses. On to INAWI, arriving there at about 1900 hrs. Night spent in a Village house at Inawi since the Rest House was recently dstroyed by fire.

WEDNESDAY, 6th. NOVEMBER, 1946. Usual routine carried out at INAWI. Proceeded to INAWAE, a small village about 1 hour away. From there to ANGABUNGA Plantation where some official mail was delivered to Henry Exton, H/C in charge of the Plantation.
From there across the grass flats ~~to MOU Village~~ to MOU Village. Since MOU is not a MEKEO Village, no check was made of the Census. A routine inspection was however, carried out. Party left for PINUPAKA by canoe. Thence to KAIRUKU, arriving at Approx. 2200 hrs.

End Of Diary.

J. Graham. P.O.

ge Po tion Register

Area Patrolled.....

NS	ABSENT FROM VILLAGE	LABOUR POTENTIAL	FEMALES		TOTALS (Excluding Absentee)	

ROADS AND BRIDGES.

Roads on the whole were in fair walking condition, though greasy through recent rains. The village people were instructed to prevent the grass from closing the roads up. If left, it is only a matter of time before the Patrols will be wading through shoulder high cane grass.

The bridge over the creek at INAWABUI must be rebuilt before transport can reach the Rice Mill from the coast. An R.P.C. has been left to supervise the cleaning of weeds, silt and flotsam from the vicinity of the bridge piles, and to remove the stumps of previous piles. A new bridge is, in my opinion, the only answer to this question. Jeep traffic can get across with a certain amount of risk, but it is definitely dangerous for a truck or a tractor to attempt a crossing.

TRANSPORT:

Owing to the fact that there is no launch at this station, large canoes were used by the Patrol to transport the GOILALA cargo to BIOTO. It is pointed out that it is frequently dangerous to cross by this means owing to the severe swells and the frequent squalls, especially in the afternoons. This trip constitutes about a 2 to 3 hour run by launch with cargo. Per canoe, it takes 8 to 10 hours, depending on the weather. There will be the ever present possibility of loss of valuable cargo and canoes until such time as adequate water transport is available.

It is possible to cover a large area of the MEKEO by motor vehicle. Motor roads link the majority of villages. A great saving in expenditure on wages paid for human porterage etc. could be effected, at the same time making most parts of the area speedily accessible, by stationing a motor vehicle of some description in this area.

NATIVE AGRICULTURE: RICE:

Mr. OVENSTONE has recently done a tour of the MEKEO. Present indications are that a large Rice planting programme is under way. Larger areas are being cleaned preparatory to planting, but it is feared that in true Mekeo fashion, this display of energy will not last. The people were advised to plant before the wet season sets in, otherwise there is liable to be a repetition of crop destruction by rains, as occurred last season.

RICE MILL:

The large engine shed at ILILANGA is on the point of collapse. It has been propped up, but it is thought that with the first of the North West storms, the weight of wind and rain on the building will complete it's destruction. A new shed is needed, or at least the Rice machinery, belts & etc. should be moved to a place of safety. The building is made of heavy bush timbers which would do much damage if they fell on the machines.

HEALTH:

Reasonably good. Several patients sent to KAIRUKU hospital.

E.O'Graham P.O.

ge P ion Register

Area Patrolled.....

NS	ABSENT FROM VILLAGE	LABOUR POTENTIAL	FEMALES		TOTALS (Excluding Absentees)	
7						

REPORT ON R.P.C.

1061. L/Cpl.JIKI. An excellent policeman who well deserved his recent promotion.

907. R.P.C.OREIA. A good,energetic,intelligent type of person with about 14 years service. Has earned promotion in the opinion of the writer. Good command but a little self conscious on parade at the moment.

1656 R.P.C.GABIA. Steady type of policeman who does a good job when he puts his mind to it. Is inclined to be lazy but does a job to satisfaction of everyone concerned when he really gets down to it.

1355. R.P.C.WARAMA. Good steady worker. Keen and intelligent.

E.Graham P.O.

ooooooooo

ge P tion Register

Area Patrolled.....

NS	ABSENT FROM VILLAGE	LABOUR POTENTIAL	FEMALES	%	TOTALS (Excluding Absentee)	

1-24

TERRITORY OF PAPUA-NEW GUINEA

IC:VB

DS. 30-1-24.

Department of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

21st November, 1946.

MEMORANDUM FOR :

District Officer,
Sub-district Office,
Central District,
KAIRUKU.

PATROL REPORT NO.4-46/47.

1. It is noted that 319 carriers were required to carry stores to Goilala. Continual representations have been made about aerial transport for Goilala, but so for without success.

2. CENSUS. The question of Native Taxation and Census is now under consideration by an Advisory Committee and you will be advised in due course.

3. TRANSPORT. The launch "GAWA" has had her engines repaired and is now to be slipped for hull repairs. It is believed that before very long she will be in commission again.

(J.H. Jones)
for ACTING DIRECTOR.

tion Register

Area Patrolled.....

ONS	ABSENT FROM VILLAGE	LABOUR POTENTIAL	FEMALES		TOTALS (Excluding Absentee)	

Duplicate

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT SERVICES & NATIVE AFFAIRS
RECEIVED
15 NOV 1946

File No. 367 - 28/3.

District Office, - Kairuku,
Central Division.,
9th Nov. 46.

D.D.S. & N.A.
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT No. KAI. 4-46/47, P.O. E.O. GRAHAM.

Attached please find above Report in triplicate.

(1) CARRIERS. 319 carriers from the Mekeo anf Paitama were necessary to get Goilala stores up with Mr. P.O. Hicks returning there. This in addition to animal transport. I trust that the proposed air transport to Tapini 'drome' will soon be in operation to alleviate the position for the natives concerned.

(2) RICE MILL. We will have to get a new building up to house the Rice Mill Machinery. Mr. A.D.O. Adamson is proceeding to the Mekeo next week, he will examine the position and take necessary action. The Agricultural Dept. has withdrawn pro tem its Supervisor from the Mill. We will also help the natives with their clearing for next season's crop till the Dept, is able to take over again.

(3) CENSUS. Is there to be an issue of Census Sheets in the old form, which personally I think a much superior method of census taking than the system instituted during the war years.?

(4) TRANSPORT. We struggle along from an island with canoe transport till the 'GAMA' is returned to us. An archaic method of travel in the 20th century, Hall Sound is very dangerous for canoe traffic, if sudden squalls arise.

W.H.H Thomson
D.O.
KKAIRUKU. C.D.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of Central (Kerasia) Report No. 5 of 46/47

Patrol Conducted by C. J. Adamson ADO

Area Patrolled Mekeo.

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans G. D. Graham P.O.

Natives.....

Duration—From 17/11/1946 to 18/11/1946

Number of Days.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany ?.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....

Medical ..../...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol.....

.....

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19 .....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £.....

.....

.....

.....

Station No. Kai. 5-46/47

REPORT OF A PATROL — To the MEKEO District.

FOR THE PURPOSE OF

(1) Paying Rice Money to villagers.

(2) Paying carriers who carried to MAFULU with Mr P.O.Hicks on 30/10/46 - 9/11/46

(3) Presentation of photogravures of King George Vl to INAWAIA & VEIPA'A villages

(4) Lease of Land for Director of Agriculture at IESUBAIBUA.

(5) Inspection of bridges and Rice Mill

(6) Encouragement of rice planting and obtaining labour for Port Moresby.

PERSONNEL

C.J.Adamson. A.D.O.
E.O.Graham. P.O.
3 R.P.C.
2 Personal servants.

DATE LEFT STATION — November 12th 1946.

RETURNED TO STATION — November 18th 1946.

COST OF PATROL — 3 R.P.C. Rations for 1 week
24 lbs Trade tobacco for purchase of native foods, hire of carriers, canoes.

- - - 0 - - -

DIARY.

Tuesday November 12th 1946.

Left station at 1000 in Mission Launch 'GEMMA' together with P.O. Driver who was on his way to the GOILALA Police Camp. Arrived at BIOTO Creek at 1110 where I transferred with P.O.Driver to a canoe while P.OGraham went on to AROPOKINA in the launch with the stores. Arrived BIOTO at 1145 and found that no carriers had yet arrived for P.O.Driver. Sent off 2 R.P.C. to IESUBAIBUA to find out what had happened.

P.O.Graham arrived with Jeep at 1430 and took a load of P.O.Driver's gear to AROPOKINA in the afternoon. Kept the Jeep with Moresby Bray at BIOTO for the night in order to carry P.O.Driver's gear to AROPOKINA in the morning if carriers did not arrive.

At 1930 two R.P.C. arrived to say that they had obtained 43 carriers instead of the 60 required and that they would arrive at BIOTO during the night.

Wednesday, November 13th.

Sent off Jeep with a load of cargo to AROPOKINA at 0630. Obtained 41 fit carriers, loaded them and set off to AROPOKINA at 0740 with P.O.Driver. Arrived AROPOKINA at 0835 and re-loaded carriers for Driver. Owing to the small number

Wednesday, November 13th cont.

of carriers he had to reorganise his loading. Loaded some of his gear into the Jeep and told him to try and get other carriers from KUBUNA. P.O.Driver left at 0920.

Left AROPOKINA at 0930 and walked to INAVABUI where I arrived at 1040. P.O.Graham had just finished paying the INAVABUI carriers and the Rice growers when I arrived. village

Left ~~INAWAIA~~ at 1050 and arrived INAWAIA at 1240. Village people were away in their gardens so that it was not possible to pay them this day. In afternoon inspected Rice Mill at Ililanga, collected personal stores ~~and~~ belonging to Mr Ovenstone and arranged for their transport to BIOTO, arranged for the rice machinery to be removed from the present building which is in imminent danger of collapsing and for its storage in another building and surveyed and marked out 5 acres of land required by the Director of Agriculture.

In the evening visited Mission and made arrangements for the presentation of the photogravure of King George Vl to the village on the morning of November 16th.

Thursday, November 14th

Paid INAWAIA, IESUBAIBUA and EBOA carriers and Rice growers and collected some alleged deserters from P.O.Hicks carriers to MAFULU. Sent invitations to INAVABUI, EBOA and IESU--BAIBUA villagers for the ceremony at INAWAIA on 16th.

Left INAWAIA at 1110 and reached ORIROPETANA at 1300. Paid ORIROPETANA carriers and Rice growers. Paid off IESUBAIBUA carriers and continued on at 1420 with ORIROPETANA carriers. Arrived BEBEO at 1530 and paid carriers and Rice growers.

Left at 1550 and crossed the St Joseph River at 1625 and arrived at RARAI at 1720. Sent word for the INAVAUNI carriers and Rice growers to come first thing in the morn--ing for pay.

Friday, November 15th.

Paid INAVAUNI carriers at 0730 and left for VEIPA'A at 0820. Arrived VEIPA'A at 0940.

Paid VEIP'A, AMOAMO and AIPIANA carriers and Rice growers. Made arrangements with the villages about the ceremony on Saturday afternoon and had word sent to the other villages concerned with the function on this side of the river. Visited the Mission who promised every assistance.

Saturday November 16th.

Left at 0630 per bicycle borrowed from the Mission~~x~~ and arrived INAWAIA at 0745. Presented photogravure to INAWAIA and district at 0900. Returned to VEIPA'A at 1100 and paid INAWI carriers and Rice growers. At 1600 presented photograv--ure to VEIPA'A and district.

Sunday, November 17th.

Mr P.O.Graham suffering from acute pains in the stomach and running a temperature. Mission Sisters offered to look after him. Left at ~~0645~~ 0710 and went to INAWAE where I paid carriers. BABIKO and RAPA did not arrive as arranged so proceeded to ILILANGA Rice Mill. Finalised lease of land for Director of Agriculture. Found that nearly all machinery had been removed into a safer building and the remainder to be removed tomorrow. Returned to VEIPA'A at 1700. Mr P.O.Graham still far from well but better than this morning.

Monday, November 18th.

As Mr Graham not in a fit state to walk made arrangements for him to proceed to MOU by canoe. Left at

Sunday, November 18th cont.

at 0645 and saw Mr Graham on his way at the BRIROPETANA crossing. Arrived INAWI at 0800, BEREINA at ~~1145~~ 1010 and MOU at 1145. Mr Graham arrived at 1315. Paid RAPA and BABLKO carriers. Mr Graham arranged to take a canoe from MOU to KAIRUKU. Left with carriers at 1430 and walked along the beach to PINUPAKA where we arrived at 1610. Left at 1700 and reached KAIRUKU at 1800. Mr Graham arrived about 1830.

End of Diary.

Presentation of photogravures

This was done as per separate memo attached.

Rice Mill.

As the shed containing the machinery is in imminent danger of collapse, made arrangements for all machinery to be removed and most of it had been shifted by Sunday Nov. 17th. The concrete bases for the machines could be used again after the present building is ~~xxxxx~~ removed. Issued a months rations to th the 3 boys looking after the mill and houses.

Land required by Director of Agriculture.

An area of 5 acres was marked out and the lease arranged with the sole owner PUNGE KEAMAU of IESUBAIBUA. A larger area could be obtained here if wanted.

Rice money.

This was paid to all growers ~~xxx~~ who seemed quite satisfied and there were no queries or complaints. Natives say that they are busy clearing for the next season's crops but there was insufficient time to inspect the areas or to obtain any idea of their extent. We endeavoured to encourage them to grow as much as they can.

Carriers to MAFULU.

These were all paid, as per list attached.

INAVABUI-BIOTO Bridges.

Most of the rubbish collected round the piles ~~xxxx~~ has now been cleared away. Both bridges will require to be re-built to carry trucks. In the big bridge new concrete piles will be necessary as the old ones are all pushed well out of the vertical by the force of the floods. The Mission tell me that these piles are 12ft into the bottom of the creek and estimate that 10 tons of cement will be required. Sand can be obtained close to the bridge in the creek so that only the cement and gravel will have to be carted from Yule Island. The damage appears to be due to rubbish collecting amongst the piles and blocking the flow of water which forced the whole structure out of plumb. This will be liable to occur again unless some means are taken to prevent it. The ideal structure would be a single span but this would be a big job and would require special girders which are not available here.

Councillors.

These were advised of their duties as liaison officers between their people and the Government. It was explained that it was not their duty to arrest people which is the function of the V..C

Voluntary Labour for Port Moresby.

None offered. Natives explained that they were very busy with the growing of rice at the moment and that there were already quite a number of their men in Port Moresby.

Health

Appeared to be good generally.

A.D.O.

REPORT ON R.P.C.

4095 R.P.C. TOMU

The makings of a good R.P.C. Seems to be intelligent and reliable.

1355 R.P.C. WARAMA.

A good worker and seems intelligent.

1701 R.P.C. HAVIRA

Did all that was required of him satisfactorily but does not seem very bright.

[signature] A.D.O.

30/1.

RECEIVED 25 NOV 1946 TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT SERVICES & NATIVE AFFAIRS

File No. 383 - 30/1.

District Office, - Kairuku,
Central Division.,
21st Nov. 46.

D.D.S. &. N.A.
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT - No. KAI. 5-46/47.

Above report enclosed in triplicate. Mr. Adamson's report on the presentation of the photogravures of His Majesty forwarded with my 382 - 22/2 of the 20th Nov.

RICE MILL. We only just saved the Mill machinery from disaster, the Agricultural Dept' has left the Mill and the Rice Culture without a European in charge. This is most unfortunate, now being the time to give the Mekeos all help and encouragement with their clearing the bush and preparing for next season's crop to be planted in January. If these natives surmise that the Administration is lacking interest in their rice growing, we can expect a very small crop next year. I am glad indeed that the machinery brought from Port Moresby at the time of the bombing will not be lost by neglect to repair the house it was in.

INAVABUI - BIOTO bridge. Unfortunately I only requisitioned for 2 tons of cement for this bridge and now find we required 10. Further request for 8 tons will be sent to D.P.W. These bridges are of course a vital link between the coast and the Mekeo.

Instructions for the Patrol were well carried out by the A.D.O. whose services in this connection I gladly availed myself of. Till I get a clerk I cannot leave the Station myself.

W H H Thomson
D.O.
KAIRUKU. C.D.

District Officer - Kairuku.
Central Division.
9th Nov. 46.

MR. C.J. ADAMSON,
A.D.O.

As verbally arranged, please leave on patrol to the Mekeo on Tuesday the 12th. Mr. P.O. Graham will accompany you. R.P.C. as detailed. I hope to get you a lift per M Mission launch

2. Mr. P.O. Driver is going with you enroute Goilala. Please see him on his way. Sgt. UNOMO and 2 Constables to accompany him.

3. PHOTOGRAVURES. Present with due ceremony the photos of His Majesty to Beipa and Inawaia villages. (You have the papers in connection with this.)

4. RICE MILL. The Engine shed is said to be falling down. Do what you think best to remedy this state of affiars, i.e, either shift the engines to another shed or rebuild the present one.

5. LAND REQUIRED BY DIRECTOR AGRICULTURE. You have the papers re this.

6. RICE MONEY. Pay for all paddy received over last season's crop from native growers. P.O. Graham to witness these payments.

7. CARRIERS. Pay all carriers who took up cargo to Abulu with P.O. Hicks.

8. ENCOURAGE natives to grow rice. The clearing for next season's crop to be finished by end of this month, if possible.

9. P.E.D.P. Make any payments from this account that may be necessary.

10. INAWABUI-BIOTO.bridges. We have the cement, Let me know what you think should be done to repair these 2 bridges over the small creeks between Inawabui and Bioto.

11. COUNCILLORS. Please check the growing tendency of V.C's to utilise their Councillors services to make arrests etc. Explain to the Councillors that they are the liaison between theor people and Govt. and nothing else.

12. P.O. GRAHAM. If necessary leave the P.O. in the Mekeo on any special jobs you may find necessary and return to the Station yourself. Patrol should take you about a week.

W.W.
.....
District Officer.

Hold Courts where necessary
Try an' recruit some voluntary labour for the Administration in Port Moresby, they are very short of same for essential services.

Two Constables have been sent to the KIVORI and WAIMA people to collect 60 carriers for Mr Driver, they should meet you at BIOTO on the 12th.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of Central (Kairuku) Report No. 7 of 46/47

Patrol Conducted by E. O. Graham P.O.

Area Patrolled Waima-Kivori Side & Kairuku District.

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....

Natives.....

Duration—From 3/12/19 46 to 11/12/19 46

Number of Days.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....

Medical ..../...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol.....

.....

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £.....

.....

.....

.....

Written
D.O.
2/1/47

P.R.Kai.7/46-47.

REPORT OF A PATROL TO: (a) The WAIMA - KIVORI Side.
(b) The Mekeo District.

FOR THE PURPOSE OF: 1.Paying Carriers for carrying from BIOTO to MAFULU.
2.General Inspection of Villages.
3.Encouragement of Rice cultivation.
4.General Patrol Business.

PERSONNEL: E.O.Graham. P.O.
4 members of R.P.C.
1 Personal Servant.

Date Left Station: 3rd.December,1946.

Date Returned to Station: 11th.Decemebr,1946.

Cost of Patrol: 4 - R.P.C. Rations for 1 week.
10 - lb. Tobacco for purchase of Native Foods,hire of canoes, carriers etc.

Transport: Govt. canoe to PINUPAKA thence village canoes to WAIMA thence per foot for remainder of Patrol.

oooOOOooo

DIARY.

TUESDAY,3rd.December,1946. Departed KAIRUKU at 0800 hrs. aboard large Govt.Canoe. Arrived PINUPAKA at 1015 hrs. Village inspected. On to WAIMA at 1130 hrs. arriving at this village at 1315. The various hamlets comprising WAIMA Village were inspected and orders issued where necessary for the repairing of houses and cleaning of same. Hygiene in these villages is practically non existent and the attention of the village people was drawn to the desirability of keeping the place clean as a safeguard against disease etc. Night spent at WAIMA Rest House.

WEDNESDAY,4th.DECEMBER,1946. On to the KIVORI Village group at 0700 hrs. This group of villages is comprised of three hamlets known as KIVORI POE,KIVORI KUI and KIVORI HETEPAVU,each from a mile to two miles distant from the others. Each of these village hamlets were inspected and the usual Patrol business carried out. The night was spent at KIVORI REST House. This structure is maintained by the three villages at a convenient and central point between them.

THURSDAY,5th.DECEMBER,1946. At the KIVORI Rest House doing C.N.H. Inspected garden areas the subject of complaint by some of the village people. Orders issued for maintenance of the track across Cape Possession. Runner despatched to IOKEA on the KERUMA Side for a witness in an investigation of the disappearance of some WAIMA people who disappeared during the war. Boys who carried from BIOTO to MAFULU with Mr.A.D.O.ADAMSON were paid this day. Night again spent at the KIVORI Rest House.

FRIDAY,6th.DECEMBER,1946. Departed KIVORI at 0700 hrs. for VAIVA en route to BEREINA. Passed through KIVORI HERIPARU, one of the hamlets of the KIVORI group and arrived at BEREINA at approx. 1200 hrs. Previous orders checked on at this village. After hearing several petty disputes which were settled out of court, the village was inspected. The men concerned were paid for their carry from BIOTO to MAPULU. Night spent at the BEREINA Rest House.

SATURDAY,7th.DECEMBER,1946. Hamlet of PIPI which is about a quarter of a mile from BEREINA was inspected this a.m. Instructions for the cleaning and maintenance of the roads in this area were issued to the Village Constable. He was also told to have his village cleaned forthwith. These people have been dancing for the past month and the place has been sadly neglected during this period Departed for INAWI at 1100 hrs. but heavy rains encountered en route which necessitated the Patrol moving straight on to VEIPA'A Village owing to the fact that there is no Rest House at INAWI. Night at VEIPA'A Village.

SUNDAY,8th.DECEMBER,1946. Routine inspection of both VEIPA'A and AIPEA'A Villages carried out. Rice areas inspected. Night again spent at VEIPA'A.

MONDAY,9th.DECEMBER,1946. Engaged in C.N.H. business until 0930 hrs. Moved off to ORUROPETANA Village arriving here at 1100 hrs. Rice areas inspected and the people told of the necessity for having their Rice planted before the wet season sets in in earnest. Good work being done in this direction by these people. C.N.H. conducted here. On to INAWAIA at 1400 hrs. Road flooded to depth of about 4 feet for ¾ of the journey to INAWAIA. Arrived at INAWAIA at 1715 hrs. Night spent in INAWAIA Rest House.

TUESDAY,10th.DECEMBER,1946. General inspection of the villages of EBOA, JESUBAIBUA and INAWAIA. Rice Millat at ILILANGA was once again inspected and this trip it was even more obvious that the removal of the Rice Milling machinery from its shed was quite justified. The house which had been in use for the machinery cannot last much longer. It sags further towards the ground with each deluge. First yearly rental for lease of new ground by Agricultural Dept. was paid to the owner of the ground, PUNGE KWAMAU of JESUBAIBUA this day. Received notification from the District Officer to proceed to WAIMA to apprehend natives who had been engaged in fighting in this village. Departed INAWAIA at 1445 hrs. and arrived at WAIMA at 1900 hrs. Preliminary investigations made this evening. Night at the WAIMA Rest House.

WEDNESDAY,11th.DECEMBER,1946. Natives actually engaged in the fighting were arrested. Wounded were despatched per canoe to KAIRUKU. Body of one deceased native was viewed and interred. Departed for KAIRUKU at 1115 hrs. Arrived at KAIRUKU at 1745 hrs.

End of Diary.

ROADS AND BRIDGES. The roads in this area are at present muddy and in some cases actually submerged. They will with future rains be impassable to vehicle or foot traffic between ORUROPETANA and INAWAIA. From BIOTO to INAWAIA is passable except for the INAWABUI bridge which is not safe for vehicular traffic. The road from Veipa'a to Bereina is at present in fair condition but is very greasy. It is a fairly good width and has drains along each side which keep it more or less passable even when most of the other roads in the area are out as far as traffic is concerned.

TRANSPORT: As before, Station Canoes were used. It has been pointed out in a previous Patrol Report that use of canoes in these waters constitute a menace to the safety of stores, personnel etc. especially during this squally time of the year. A launch is very necessary in this area.

RICE: Some headway has been made, but without adequate supervision of the planting, the result is uncertain. A Patrol can only give a small proportion of its attention to matters su ch as this. However even at this stage, some of the villages have finished their Rice planting. It is perhaps more necessary now during the planting period than at any other time, that a European bepresent at the mill to select the best seed for planting and to see that the rice is in fact planted in such a manner as to give reasonable results. This is a full time job for a European and is a matter for the Dept. of Agric.

HEALTH: Health continues to be reasonable with just the usual number of odd complaints sent to hospital at KAIRUKU.

E Graham

End of Report.

tion Register

Area Patrolled

30/1/78 ✓

File No. 2 - 30/1.

District Office, - Kairuku,
Central Division.,
2nd Jan. 47.

RECEIVED
JAN 1947

D.D.S. & N.A.
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT No. 7-46/47.

Above report by Mr. E.O. GRAHAM, Patrol Officer, is attached in triplicate.

RICE CULTURE MEKEO. Half caste BILLY BRAY has now been appointed by the Director of Agriculture to take over the Rice Mill. He informs me that planting has progressed fairly well in many of the Mekeo villages.

WAIMA DISTURBANCE. Two natives committed for trial ~~of~~ on charge of Murder, and others sent to gaol under N. Regns for 'Threatening behaviour'. These riots with broken heads and people killed are becoming far too common.

W.H.H. Thompson
.....D.O.
KAIRUKU. C.D.

C.C.
Extract as marked.
9/1

P/A

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of Central (Kairuku) Report No. C of 46/47

Patrol Conducted by C. O. Graham P.O.

Area Patrolled Hisiu - Kanosia area.

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....

Natives.....

Duration—From 18/12/1946 to 23/12/1946

Number of Days.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany ?.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....

Medical ..../...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol.....

.....

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £.....

.....

.....

.....

WHH7
DO
2/1/47

WHH7
DO
2.147

P.R.Kai 8/46-47.

REPORT OF A PATROL TO: The HISIU - KANOSIA Area.

FOR THE PURPOSE OF:

1. Investigating an alleged burglary at HISIU POINT Plantation.
2. Investigating an alleged assault on ONONGE Natives by RIGO Labourers at KANOSIA Plantation.
3. Repairing telephone line from KAIRUKU to OU OU Creek.

PERSONNEL: E.O.Graham. P.O.
5 Members of R.P.C.
1 Personal Servant.

DATE LEFT STATION: 18th.December,1946.

DATE RETURNED TO STATION: 23rd.December,1946.

COST OF PATROL: 5 - R.P.C. Rations for 1 Week.
5 - lb.Approx. Tobacco for payment of carriers ,purchase of native food and canoe hire.

DIARY.

WEDNESDAY,18th.DECEMBER,1946. Departed KAIRUKU at 0800 hrs. aboard station canoe. Arrived at DELENA at 0845 hrs. and inspected the telephone installations and lines to OU OU Creek. Line repaired where necessary. Arrived at OU OU at 1215 hrs. On to OBU Plantation. Passed through OROI at 1320 hrs. and met Mr.ROSS' truck on the beach at 1540 hrs. Arrived OBU Plantation at 1605 hrs. On to HISIU POINT Plantation arriving at 1715 hours. Night at HISIU POINT.

THURSDAY,19th.DECEMBER,1946. Investigation of burglary carried out this day. In C.N.M. during p.m. Night again at HISIU POINT.

FRIDAY,20th.DECEMBER,1946. Investigation continued and relevant arrest made,in connection with burglary. Various exhibits taken for future proceedings. Departed for AROA Plantation at 1700 hrs. Night spent at AROA Plantation.

SATURDAY,21st.DECEMBER,1946. Some minor troubles with labourers which had been disturbing Mr.ARMITAGE were settled. A suspected V.D.patient was sent through to KAIRUKU for investigation. Moved on to KANOSIA in the afternoon,arriving at the Plantation at 1600 hrs. The trouble at KANOSIA was investigated and the culprits x dealt with in C.N.M. Night at KANOSIA.

SUNDAY,22nd.DECEMBER,1946. Returned to HISIU POINT.HISIU Village was inspected in afternoon. Night at HISIU POINT Plantation.

ti

MONDAY, 23rd, DECEMBER, 1946. Departed HISIU at 0800 hrs. per canoe. Ran into heavy swell and headwind. Came ashore at OE Village and obtained carriers for the trip through to DELENA. Set out for DELENA on foot at 1200 hrs. Heavy rains at OROI delayed Patrol. On to DELENA arriving at 1940 hrs. Canoe hired here and crossed to KAIRUKU in blinding rainstorm. Arrived at KAIRUKU at 2130 hrs.

E.D. Graham.

End of Diary.

REPORT ON R.P.C.

907 R.P.C. OREIA.	One of the old school who does an excellent job and in my opinion merits recognition.
1355. R.P.C. WARAMA.	Usual steady job turned in by this Constable.
4095. R.P.C. TOMU.	Unreliable.
1240. R?P?C. TOARIPE.	Good steady worker.
1701. R.P.C. HAVIRA.	Remarks as for TOARIPE.

E.D. Graham.

oooOOOOooo

Extract on 21.1.6. C.C. Refer to O.I.C. Police

9/1

tion Register

30/1/39.

File No. 3 - 30/1.

District Office, - Kairuku,
Central Division.,
2nd Jan. 47.

D.D.S. & N.A.
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT No. 8/46-47.

Above report by Mr. E.O. GRAHAM, Patrol Officer, attached in triplicate.

In connection with the Burgl[illegible] at [illegible] Point Pltn., one native stands committed for trial on a charge of 'Breaking and entering and stealing'.

W H H Thompson
.....D.O.
KAIRUKU, C.D.

Seen
No comments
except as Pltn

Amount Returned to Store

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of Central (Kairuku) Report No. 9 of 46/47

Patrol Conducted by E.O. Graham P.O.

Area Patrolled Mekeo, Kubuna, Eva Deva area

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....

Natives.....

Duration—From 28/1/19 47 to 9/2/19 47 and 6/1/47 12/1/47

Number of Days.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....

Medical ..../...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol.....

.....

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/19

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £.....

.....

.....

.....

DO 22/2/47

P.R. Kai. 9./46-47.

REPORT OF A PATROL TO: NUKUO - KUBUNA - DEVA DEVA Area.

FOR THE PURPOSE OF:

1. Procuring from the NUKUO area sufficient native food to overcome ration shortage at KAIRUKU.

2. Clearing mule paddocks and repairing buildings thereon from KUBUNA to DEVA DEVA.

3. Dividing transport between GOILALA and KUBUNA and despatching same to GOILALA as per recommendation by Mr. A.D.C. ADAMSON.

4. Employing prisoners on the more essential of the buildings at KUBUNA.

5. Making P.E.D.P. payments where instructed by District Officer.

PERSONNEL: E.O. Graham, P.O.
5 R.P.C.
1 Personal Servant
10 Prisoners.

DATES LEFT STATION: 6.1.47 and 28.1.47.

DATES RETURNED STATION: 12.1.47 and 9.2.47.

COST OF PATROL: 16 lbs. Tobacco
2 drums Salt.

DIARY.

MONDAY, 6th JANUARY, 1947. Left KAIRUKU aboard station launch "GAWA" at 0800 hrs. Proceeded up St. Jospeh River against a flood current. Arrived ILILANGA at 2030 hrs. Night at ILILANGA.

TUESDAY, 7th JANUARY, 1947. Day spent at ILILANGA purchasing native foods.

WEDNESDAY, 8th JANUARY, 1947. Departed ILILANGA for KUBUNA. Arrived KUBUNA at 1600 hrs. Night at KUBUNA.

THURSDAY, 9th JANUARY, 1947. At KUBUNA. Prisoners set to work on erection of buildings at KUBUNA under R.P.C. TOMU. LAPEKA people summoned to the mule camp and set to work repairing fences and cutting back secondary growth on mule paddock. Pack animals picked out for despatch to GOILALA to be permanently kept there. Remainder retained at KUBUNA to be worked from that end. P.E.D.P. payments made this day. Inspection of equipment etc. at KUBUNA carried out. Night at KUBUNA.

FRIDAY, 10th JANUARY, 1947. Departed KUBUNA for FOFOFOFO at 0700 hrs. Arrived FOFOFOFO at 1400 hrs. ONOBO, LUNU, LOMA, MADIEU and YAIFA people set to work on refencing and clearing mule paddock at FOFOFOFO. MADIEU people engaged in erecting new Rest House at FOFOFOFO. Night at FOFOFOFO.

SATURDAY, 11th JANUARY, 1947. R.P.C. FANUMBO arrived from KAIRUKU at 0845 hrs. with instructions for me to return to KAIRUKU there to await arrival of Mr. JUSTICE GORE. R.P.C.'s ORETA, KAIFU and HAVIRA left to complete job and ordered to repeat this duty at MATSIKA and DEVA DEVA. Departed FOFOFOFO at 0915 hrs. Passed through KUBUNA at 1530 hrs. and arrived AROPOKINA at 1915 hrs. with injured knee. Night at AROPOKINA.

SUNDAY, 12th JANUARY, 1947. Departed AROPOKINA per launch "GAWA" at 0700 hrs. Held up on Ethel River bar. Arrived KAIRUKU at 1330 hrs.

Mr. JUSTICE GORE'S arrival delayed until 24th January. Confined to station because of injured leg. Patrol resumed as soon as Supreme Court proceedings terminated on 27th.

TUESDAY, 28th JANUARY, 1947. Departed KAIRUKU at 0900 hrs. and proceeded up Ethel River to BIOTO. Met D.M.A.'s COX and NELSON at BIOTO, who returned to KAIRUKU on return trip of "GAWA". Paid mountain carriers employed by the D.M.A.'s and set about purchasing Native food for KAIRUKU. "GAWA" returned KAIRUKU at 1400 hrs. Large canoe load, 3 tons of Native food mainly bananas, shipped back to KAIRUKU at 1900 hrs. L/Cpl. JIKI sent out to bring food to ILILANGA and BIOTO. Night at BIOTO.

WEDNESDAY, 29th JANUARY, 1947. At BIOTO purchasing Native food. To ILILANGA per jeep to procure food from that end. Night at BIOTO.

THURSDAY, 30th JANUARY, 1947. As yesterday. "GAWA" arrived from KAIRUKU and was fully loaded with 6½ tons of Native food. Night at BIOTO.

FRIDAY, 31st JANUARY, 1947. "GAWA" departed for KAIRUKU at 0600 hrs. Day spent purchasing Native foods. To ILILANGA in afternoon. Met Mr. MOON and company who were trading from a launch at the Rice Mill. Returned BIOTO with a load of Native food. Night at BIOTO.

SATURDAY, 1st FEBRUARY, 1947. Approximately 1000 lb. of Native food despatched per 25 carriers to feed labour at KUBUNA. Another 3 tons Native food despatched to KAIRUKU per large canoe. Night at BIOTO.

SUNDAY, 2nd FEBRUARY, 1947. Mountain carriers rationed for trip to mountains. "GAWA" arrived from KAIRUKU but only 300 lb. bananas left for her to take to KAIRUKU.

MONDAY, 3rd FEBRUARY, 1947. "GAWA" despatched to KAIRUKU at 0545 hrs. Patrol, using the D.M.A.'s carriers left for KUBUNA at 0630 hrs. Arrived KUBUNA at 1400 hrs. Work on mule camp, paddocks and buildings inspected. Satisfactory progress had been made to this date. A very sturdy and well designed Rest House has been erected here. Government jeep at KUBUNA is now beyond repair and has been towed into a shed pending orders re same. Night at KUBUNA.

TUESDAY, 4th FEBRUARY, 1947. Departed KUBUNA for FOFOFOFO at 0700 hrs. Arrived FOFOFOFO at 1415 hrs. New Rest House has been erected here. Not a particularly good effort. Mule paddock has been refenced and all secondary growth satisfactorily disposed of. Work still in progress on south east corner of paddock. Night at FOFOFOFO. Severe earth tremor felt at 2320 hrs.

WEDNESDAY, 5th FEBRUARY, 1947. On to OBAOBA at 0700 hrs. Knee collapsed on last hour of walk up to the Mission. Borrowed horse from Mission and proceeded to MATSIKA arriving at 1430 hrs. New barracks, Rest House and carriers' barracks erected here. Mule paddock satisfactorily cleaned up. Payment at rate of 6d. per day made to all labourers who were employed on this job. Native food purchased for carriers. Night at MATSIKA.

THURSDAY, 6th FEBRUARY, 1947. Proceeded to DEVA DEVA. Payment made for a job well done at this place. New buildings have been erected etc. and area quite clean. Carriers paid off and allowed to proceed to their villages, (MONDO, FANE and ONONGE). DEVA DEVA and MATSIKA carriers engaged for return trip. Returned to OBAOBA Mission Station and spent night here.

FRIDAY, 7th FEBRUARY, 1947. Returned to FOFOFOFO per horseback. Payment made for work on mule paddock. Night at FOFOFOFO.

SATURDAY, 8th FEBRUARY, 1947. Departed FOFOFOFO for KUBUNA where KUBUNA labour was paid for month of January. Thence per Mission jeep to BIOTO. Canoe from BIOTO to KAIRUKU. Arrived KAIRUKU at 2300 hrs.

C.H. Graham.

END OF DIARY.

ROADS AND BRIDGES. The road from AROPOKINA to KUBUNA is in shocking condition. It is not possible to repair it with material on hand, as a bulldozer is the only answer to the problem. The grader recently received at KAIRUKU is not suitable, being too light. There is only the one practicable route from AROPOKINA to KUBUNA and the present road follows it. Half way between KUBUNA and AROPOKINA is a very high stony hill which offers a great problem to anything short of a bulldozer. The rocks are round, hard and waterworn and vary in size from as big as a cricket ball to about 2 ft. in diameter. The condition of this road has done more towards making our jeep unserviceable than actual running has done.

Road from KUBUNA to DEVA DEVA is in good condition with just a few barely passable patches caused by heavy rain. No landslips to report. It is well kept by the various villages on the route.

The bridge over the creek at INAWABUI is even more precarious than previously. Steps have been taken to have it propped up temporarily. It is intended to erect a new bridge as soon as the wet season is finished.

TRANSPORT. This station is now without motor transport in any shape or form. The jeep which has been running continuously for over 3 years is now beyond repair. There is now no means of bringing cargo for GOILALA from the coast except by human porterage. The mules cannot possibly handle this stretch of road because of its stony nature together with the intense heat. There is no shade and the mules are not shod.

There are many miles of road in this district which could be used by a vehicle thereby eliminating the necessity of employing carriers.

It is pointed out that transport of some description must be provided for the movement of cargo in the district.

MULE TRANSPORT. The mules have now been divided between KUBUNA and GOILALA. All paddocks, fences and accommodation as far as DEVA DEVA have been repaired and made 100% usable.

PURCHASE OF NATIVE FOOD. Approximately 13 tons of Native foods were purchased for KAIRUKU and KUBUNA. The question was asked, "Cannot the Government feed its outstations?" Despite the "dignity and functions of office" referred to in D.S. 37-1-1, of 5.2.47, it is the opinion of the writer that he was anything but dignified by admitting to the Natives that KAIRUKU was desperately short of food and was depending on Native foods to ease the situation. Occurrences of this nature are not conducive to promoting the Natives' confidence in our Administration.

E. Graham.

30/1/37

File No. 79 - 30/1.

District Office, - Kairuku,
Central Division.,
24th. Feb. 47.

D.D.S. & N.A.
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT KAI. No.9. OF 46/47.

Above report by Mr. P.C. Graham is attached in Triplicate.

Page 3 Roads & Bridges. We are waiting the end of the rainy season in a month or so to commence work again on the ARAPOKINA-KUBUNA road. Director of Public Works has unfortunately l[illegible] to inform us that a bull-dozer was not available. Consequently we shall have to carry on with the grader and tractor and pick and shovel work, IF we can get labour.

Page 3 TRANSPORT. The break down of the Jeep to work along the same stretch of road as above is a calamity. Much obliged if you could persevere with your attempts to get us another Jeep or a 5 gear Utility. Otherwise the carrying of stores to KUBUNA will be a very heavy burden for the Mekeos. I fear passive resistance on their part, if we push them too far, especially as they are now busy on their rice planting.

Page 4 PURCHASE OF NATIVE FOOD. The P.O. made some trenchant remarks under this heading. It is obviously incompatible with the maintenance of Govt. prestige that we should be forced into the intolerable position of becoming beggars for native food to keep Kairuku Station in being. The P.O. had my sympathy.

W.H.H. Jhnson
D.O.
KAIRUKU. C.D.

tion Register

Area Patrolled.....

ONS		ABSENT FROM VILLAGE								LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES		Average Size of Family	TOTALS (Excluding Absentee)				GRAND TOTAL
		AT WORK				STUDENTS											Child		Adults		
Out		Inside District		Outside District		Govt.		Mission		Males		Females		Pregnant	Number of Child Bearing Age						
M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	10-16	16-45	10-16	16-45				M	F	M	F	M + F

Amount Returned to Store

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of Central (Kairuku) Report No. 10 of 46/47

Patrol Conducted by G. O. Graham P.O.

Area Patrolled Mekeo and Kubuna

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....

Natives.....

Duration—From 17/ 7/1947 to 18/ 7/1947

Number of Days.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany ?.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....

Medical ..../...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol.....

.....

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19 .....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £.....

.....

.....

.....

W.H.H.7
D.O.
25/2/47

SPECIAL PATROL REPORT.

P.R. Kai. 10/46-47.

REPORT OF A SPECIAL PATROL TO:
1. The MEKEO Area.
2. The KUBUNA Area.

FOR THE PURPOSE OF:
1. Despatching cargo for GOILALA.
2. Recruiting Administration Servants for PORT MORESBY.
3. Issuing Victory Medals.
4. Reporting on bridge over MAVARORO CREEK at INAWABUI.

PERSONNEL:
E.O. Graham, P.O.
4 R.P.C.
1 Personal Servant.
12 Prisoners.

DATE LEFT STATION: 12.2.47.

DATE RETURNED STATION: 18.2.47.

COST OF PATROL:
8 lbs. Tobacco.
5 R.P.C. Rations for 1 week.

LAST PATROL TO AREA: E.O. Graham, P.O. District Services on 6.1.47.

DIARY.

WEDNESDAY, 12th FEBRUARY, 1947. Departed KAIRUKU aboard canoe hired from DELENA village. Arrived BIOTO at 1500 hrs. Carriers hired from BIOTO and despatched to KUBUNA together with prisoners carrying foodstuffs urgently required at GOILALA. Met Mission jeep at PIKA'A and proceeded to KUBUNA per this transport. Arrived KUBUNA at 1800 hrs. Carriers arrived at 2200 hrs. Night at KUBUNA.

THURSDAY, 13th FEBRUARY, 1947. GOILALA cargo despatched per mule transport. KUBUNA buildings and mule paddocks inspected. Returned to BIOTO. Prisoners under R.P.C. IMANGA returned to KAIRUKU. BIOTO village paraded and a request made for labour as per Authority D.S. 1612 of 7.2.47. Response - NIL. Proceeded to ILILANGA, arriving here at 1600 hrs. Night at ILILANGA.

FRIDAY, 14th FEBRUARY, 1947. Village of INAWAIA inspected but no prospective labourers seen on account of a lying report to the effect that the war had recommenced and that the Government was about to forcibly re-sign all eligible labourers in the district. Inquiries were made as to the source of this rumour and a village Councillor proceeded against in C.N.M. for spreading lying reports. On to INAWABUI where the people had also dispersed into the bush to avoid the patrol. An explanation was made to the various Village Constables and they were given 24 hours to have a full line up in their villages. Returned to ILILANGA and spent the evening there.

SATURDAY, 15th FEBRUARY, 1947. R.A.P.C. AIA arrived from KAIRUKU with 1,000 Victory Medals for distribution. Proceeded to INAWABUI village where the village was inspected and a 100% line up of population seen. No recruits as Administration Servants forthcoming from this village. Bridge over NAVARORO CREEK inspected (see attached report). Returned to EBOA village. No recruits here. Village inspected and orders issued re cleaning and rebuilding of certain sections of the village. Full line up at INAWAIA this visit. No recruits here. Village inspected. Response from village of JESUBAIBUA same as elsewhere - nil recruits. Victory Medals were issued to ex contract of service labourers under A.N.G.A.U. and also to all schoolchildren, at each of the villages visited. Night at ILILANGA.

SUNDAY, 16th FEBRUARY, 1947. Departed for VEIPA'A at 0700 hrs. Across the ST. JOSEPH RIVER per canoe, thence on foot to INAWI village. This village inspected. No recruits here. Victory Medals issued to those entitled to same. Departed INAWI at 1100 hrs. and arrived AIPEANA at 1200 hrs. Same procedure here, with same result as regards recruiting of labour. Arrived at VEIPA'A at 1400 hrs. All young men seen and conditions of employment explained to them with negative result. Village inspected and Victory Medals issued. Night at VEIPA'A Rest House.

MONDAY, 17th FEBRUARY, 1947. Departed VEIPA'A for ORERORETANA at 0700 hrs. Arrived ORERORETANA 0815 hrs. Participants in village fight arrested and also a ferryman taken into custody for assaulting a VEIPA'A Native. Full line up of the village here and one only labourer recruited. Village inspected, Victory Medals issued and a petty village dispute settled. Moved on to ILILANGA at 1115 hrs. via the ST. JOSEPH RIVER, the overland route being under water to a depth of about 4'6" to 5'.

Arrived ILILANGA at 1530 hrs. WAIMA and KIVORI Village Constables had arrived to hear the talk concerning the recruiting of labour. The conditions of employment were carefully explained to these people. They departed to their villages with the intention of passing the request for labour on to their people, prospective recruits being told to report to the District Officer at KAIRUKU. Night at ILALINGA.

TUESDAY, 18th FEBRUARY, 1947. At INAWAIA Mission school presenting Victory Medals after appropriate ceremony. Departed for BIOTO BIOTO at 1100 hrs. Arrived BIOTO at 1550 hrs. Departed BIOTO per canoe for KAIRUKU at 1615 hrs. and arrived KAIRUKU at 1945 hrs.

E. Graham D.O.

END OF DIARY.

SUMMARY.

RECRUITING:

Of eleven villages visited with an approximate population of 3300 only 1 recruit was willing to engage for service as an Administration Servant in Port Moresby. He was from Oreropetana and was duly brought to KAIRUKU and handed over to Mr. D.L.O. ROSSER.

It was anticipated that response to the request for labour would be negligible. The Natives of this area have no desire nor necessity to go to work. They are living in one of the richest and most productive areas of PAPUA, and this factor, combined with a natural antipathy towards anything resembling work, probably accounts for the poor response.

General labour does not appeal to the MAILU native. He prefers, when he does work, employment as a house or laundry boy.

PRESENTATION OF VICTORY MEDALS:

The medals were presented, as per instructions, to all ex-labourers employed by A.N.G.A.U. and all schoolchildren. Opportunity was taken to fall the village people in and to deliver an address, stating the reasons for presenting the medal and explaining the significance of same. In the case of the schoolchildren, similar procedure was followed. The children were assembled in front of their school, and the Mission Father translated an appropriate address to the children. The children were told that the medals were to signify the victory of Allied arms over the Axis, and that they were a symbol of the freedom won for the children by the efforts, not only of the European, but by their own fathers and brothers, who were also present at the ceremony. The ceremony was concluded by a rendition by the schoolchildren of the National Anthem.

ROADS AND BRIDGES:

Wet weather has made the roads very difficult. Road from ILILANGA to ORERUPETANA is still impassable, owing to inundation from the nearby ST. JOSEPH RIVER. Road from ILILANGA to BIOTO is good, except for the precarious state of the INAWABUI bridge. Action has been taken by MILLY BRAY to put new supports under the bridge as it is essential to have this road open for conveyance of stores, building materials etc. to the rice mill.

A motor vehicle, preferably a 30 cwt. truck, is urgently required at the Rice Mill for transport of essential supplies from the coast to the Mill. It is impracticable to despatch supplies to the Mill by station launch "GAWA" for the following reasons:-

(a) "GAWA" takes 12 hrs. against the rip in this river to reach ILILANGA. If it is heavily loaded, it just doesn't reach the Mill because of the current and sand bars.

(b) Other calls on services of launch which means that it is not often available when required.

From KAIRUKU to BIOTO is a matter of 3 hours. From BIOTO supplies could be transported to the Rice Mill by motor vehicle, time for the trip being a little over an hour by road.

The KUBUNA road as usual is bad. As pointed out in my last report, the only Government motor vehicle in this district, a jeep, is now completely unserviceable, leaving us without motor transport in any shape or form.

BRIDGE OVER MAVAROKO CREEK - ILAVARUI.

This bridge has been temporarily propped up but cannot last much longer. It will be impossible to rebuild same until all silt, snags, flotsam, and other rubbish are cleared from the site of the bridge. It is not practicable to do this cleaning until the end of the wet season, as fresh rubbish is carried down the creek with each storm, making cement work on the piles and beds impossible.

Approximately 12 x 18' lengths of standard weight railway line will be required as bearers for the decking of the bridge or as an alternative, iron girders.

With the recent work done on the bridge it is now reasonably safe for loads up to about 2 tons.

RICE.

Most villages have completed their planting and a good crop is indicated. The acerage under cultivation is considerably larger than last season.

BUILDINGS:

KUBUNA: Several new buildings are in the course of construction here. The villages of BIOTO and NIMURA are supplying biri thatch for these jobs. Labourers are ex KAIRUKU prison and being coast boys, and under the supervision of MORESBY BRAY, are doing an excellent job.

ILILANGA RICE MILL: The old machine shed at the Rice Mill has been demolished and a new shed is in the process of construction. BIOTO and NIMURA villages are supplying the mangrove rafters for this building. The rest of the timber is being procured above the Mill on the ST. JOSEPH RIVER. The present shed is being erected on the old site over the existing engine and machine beds ~~xix~~ which are of concrete, correctly aligned and ready for the re-assembly of the milling machinery.

MEDICAL:

Health is reasonably good. No. V.D. has filtered into the MEKEO yet, although 6 cases were found at POPOPOPO, a few hours from KUBUNA.

CRIMES AND DISTURBANCES:

Fairly quiet this trip. Participants in a village brawl arrested and convicted in C.N.M. One of the boys involved suffered severe scalp wounds, another a broken hand.

The ORIROPITANA ferryman was arrested for assault on a BEIPA'A native in which the victim's arm was broken.

A councillor from INAVAIA was convicted in C.N.M. for spreading lying reports and two village Natives were brought to KAIRUKU for giving false evidence in a C.N.M. case.

CONCLUSION:

Objects 1, 3 and 4 of this patrol were fulfilled. Object No.2 did not, unfortunately, meet with any success. It is felt that our quota of 50 recruits, although it has been reduced by 1, will not be reduced further for some time to come. Efforts however, will be made on every possible occasion to rectify this position.

END OF REPORT.

E.O.Graham P.O.

tion Register

Area Patrolled.....

ONS	ABSENT FROM VILLAGE								LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES		Average Size of Family	TOTALS (Excluding Absentee)				GRAND TOTAL
	AT WORK				STUDENTS											Child		Adults		
Out	Inside District		Outside District		Govt.		Mission		Males		Females		Pregnant	Number of Child Bearing Age						
M F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	10-16	16-45	10-16	16-45				M	F	M	F	M + F

30/1/39

DISTRICT SERVICES BRANCH RECEIVED 3 MAR 1947 DEPARTMENT OF NATIVE AFFAIRS

File No.82 - 30/1.

District Office, - Kairuku,
Central Division.,
25th. Feb. 47.

D.D.S. & N.A.
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT No.KAI.10/46-47.

Attached in triplicate please find above Report by Mr. P.O. E.O. Graham.

RECRUITING labour for Govt. is a hopeless task in this Sub-District. The P.O.'s reasons for same are very sound and to the point. An incentive to work would be the Trading Companys' ability to stock the shelves of their Stores with more and more of the goods the natives yearn for. A compelling force would of course be the re-introduction of Native Taxation.

MOTOR VEHICLE for the Rice Mill. The sooner this is obtained by the Agricultural Dept. the better, if we do not have it there by June or July, how are we going to get the milled rice down to the coast ? In the dry season, May - November, the St. Joseph River is often impassable owing to snags for the 'GAWA'.

A well written report, in my opinion, of a deal of work well done.

W.H.H. Thorpe
.....D.O.
KAIRUKU. C.D.

P/A.

Amount Returned to Store

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of Central (Kairuku) Report No. 11 of 46/47

Patrol Conducted by E.O. Graham P.O.

Area Patrolled Kuvori, Waima - Paitana

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans H.M. Nelson E.M.A.

Natives.....

Duration—From 3/3/1947 to 11/3/1941

Number of Days.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany ?.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....

Medical ..../...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol.....

.....

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £.....

.....

.....

.....

W.H.N. 1
D.O.
20.3.47

P.R.KAI.No. 11/46-47.

PATROL REPORT.

REPORT OF A PATROL TO: The KIVORI, MAIMA-PAITANA Areas.

FOR THE PURPOSE OF:
1. Recruiting 200 carriers for movement of Mr. E.M.A. NELSON to GOILALA.
2. Routine Village Inspection.
3. Recruiting of labour as Administration Servants in PORT MORESBY.
4. Payment of P.E.D.P. Moneys.

DATE LEFT STATION: 3rd. March, 1947.

DATE RETURNED TO STATION: 11th. March, 1947.

PERSONNEL:
E.O.Graham. P.O.
H.M.Nelson. E.M.A.
5 - Members of R.P.C.
1 - Personal Servant.

COST OF PATROL:
5 - R.P.C. Rations for 1 week.
14 - lbs. (Approx.) Trade Tobacco for purchase of Native foods, Hire of Carriers canoes etc.

oooOOOooo

DIARY.

MONDAY, 3rd. MARCH, 1947. Departed KAIRUKU at 0800 hrs. per canoe hired from the DELENA people. Proceeded to MOU Village and arrived at this place at 1610 hrs. Village lined and inspected. Messages sent to BABIKO and RAPA people, giving them notice of the approach of the Patrol.

Night at the MOU Rest House.

TUESDAY, 4th. MARCH, 1947. The required Carriers were engaged from the villages of RAPA, MOU and BABIKO. Victory Medals were issued with due ceremony. No labour forthcoming as Administration Servants for employment in Port Moresby. Departed MOU for BERRINA Village at 1330 hrs. Arrived at BERRINA at 1530 hrs. BERRINA Village was inspected and was found to be satisfactory. Required Carriers recruited from here. PEDP monies paid out here. Victory Medals issued where indicated. Night at BERRINA.

WEDNESDAY, 5th. March, 1947. Departed BERRINA at 1200 hrs. for the WAIMA group of Villages. Aircraft (One) sighted at 1350 hrs. flying North-East. Arrived at WAIMA Rest House at 1415 hrs. Village Constables and Councillors addressed and the names of Crriers taken. Night at WAIMA.

TUESDAY, 6th. MARCH, 1947. Victory Medals issued at this group of villages. P.N.G.P. monies paid out. Request made for labourers as Administration Servants. Response-Nil. R.P.C. AULARI despatched to KIVORI to inform the people of this group of the arrival of the Patrol on the morrow. Afternoon spent in C.D.M. Night at WAIMA Rest House.

FRIDAY, 7th. March, 1947. Departed WAIMA for KIVORI Rest House at 0700 hrs. Arrived at KIVORI at 0900 hrs. Recruiting of carriers completed this a.m., the target of 200 carriers being exceeded by about 40 carriers who will be needed for Police Camp Stores and mail to go to GOILALA. Several petty disputes settled out of Court. Villages of KIVORI KUI, KIVORI POI and KIVORI HERIPARU inspected and instructions given for the improvement of sanitary conditions in the village. Rubbish etc. had not been cleaned for some time, and coupled with recent rains, rotting food scraps and excreta under the verandahs of the houses, the filth was a little over a fair thing. The village was infinitely cleaner when the Patrol departed. Victory Medals were issued here and a call made for Administration Servants without result. Night at KIVORI Rest House.

SATURDAY, 8th. March, 1947. Departed KIVORI at 0700 hrs. Arrived at KIVORI Mission Station at 0730 hrs. Embarked per canoe for KAIRUKU. Landed at WAIMA to check on the absence of natives whose names had been taken as carriers. Departed from Waima at 1115 hrs. and arrived at KAIRUKU at 1520hrs. Reported to District Officer.

SUNDAY, 9th. MARCH, 1947. At KAIRUKU. Torrential rain overnight.

MONDAY, 10th. MARCH, 1947. Departed Kairuku per "GAWA" accompanied by Mr. E.T.A. NELSON. Arrived at AROPOKINA at 1500 hrs. Found that the surrounding country was under water to a depth of from five to six feet. Two Police despatched overland to BIOTO to bring the carriers to AROPOKINA, but they returned with the report that they had swum as far as possible but could not get through. Steady rain fell all day. Proceeded downstream then up to BIOTO per "GAWA". BIOTO village found to be inundated to a depth of from four to six feet. The majority of the people were living on their canoes as their houses are flooded. Found that the Govt. Wharf at BIOTO had been washed away and that carriers were cut off by floodwaters from BIOTO to INAWAIA. Approx. 120 carriers had arrived at BIOTO and were crowded into a large rice shed at the wharf and the R.P.C. Barracks. Night spent at BIOTO sharing the Rest House with R.P.C. and Carriers.

TUESDAY, 11th. MARCH, 1947. The floodwaters rose another 15 inches over night and the situation was consequently grave. impossible. Apart from the fact that insufficient carriers had arrived, two days food for the carriers intended for consumption during the actual carry, had to be disposed of to feed those at BIOTO making the Patrol short of food before it started. Reports came to hand from an R.P.C. that the KUBUNA River was impassable and that nearly 5 miles of this road was 4 feet under water. The Patrol was abandoned forthwith. The Rice Shed was in grave danger of collapsing, so 60 people were loaded onto the "GAWA" and the Patrol proceeded to AROPOKINA. A Catholic Mission Father and Brother were met at AROPOKINA. They had arrived from KUBUNA per horseback, taking over 14 hours for the trip which is normally a three hours' walk.

Returned from AROPOKINA to KAIRUKU. The "GAWA" was despatched to BIOTO to remove the remainder of the carriers to safety at KAIRUKU.

Khaki

END OF DIARY.

MATTERS DEALT WITH ON PATROL.

LABOUR. As on previous Patrols, a request was made at each village visited for labour to work in PORT MORESBY, as Administration Servants. Results in each instance were negative. The natives of this area do not want work or money. They are independent of the necessity of going to work because of the fact that they are, with the exception of tobacco entirely self-supporting. They live in a reasonably rich and fertile area and are therefore not interested in leaving their homes for outside employment. (See P.R. Kai.10/46-47.)

GENERAL: The Village Councillors were assembled and a lengthy discussion eventuated. Their main complaint was of course, the consistent recruiting of their young men for the purpose of carrying supplies to the mountains. They pointed out that, during the war when labour was not available here, (Being employed elsewhere under indenture.) the Government could provide mules in sufficient numbers as to be adequate to cope with the traffic of cargo to GOILALA. Now there are only eight mules at KUBUNA, with the result that the natives are back where they started 20 years ago. The Councillors said that they appreciated the Government's consideration in increasing the pay for this carry, but, they pointed out, the good pay is more than offset by the troubles which arise from a trip to the mountains. They argued that the carriers came back with the 'fin and sore feet, caused by leaving their coastal plain and ascending some 5000 feet. It was made perfectly clear that the people are against this human porterage to the mountains where they have to huddle together of a night to keep warm.

The Councillors said that they were told when the boys came home, that in future they could please themselves if they went to work or not. Now they cannot understand why the Government makes them carry to the mountains against their will. (200 Carriers were recruited by this Patrol.)

Other matters besides labour were discussed with the Councillors whilst they were assembled. Such subjects as village sanitation and improvements were touched on. Maintenance of roads and methods of keeping them reasonably passable in the wet season were discussed, but of course, no organized form of approach to this problem can be attempted until the present wet season is finished.

ROADS AND BRIDGES: All roads are in shocking condition and at present are submerged to a depth of from one to six feet of floodwater.. The main bridge from BIOTO to INAABUI over the MAVORORO Creek is now non existent, as is also the wharf at BIOTO, having been washed away by the present flood.

MOVEMENT OF Mr. E.M.A.NELSON TO THE MOUNTAINS: After a week's Patrol by the writer to procure the necessary 200 carriers to move Mr. Nelson, his medical stores etc., the attempt had to be abandoned because of the flooded state of the area. Many of the carriers failed to arrive because they were cut off at the various villages en route.

A second, and it is hoped, more successful attempt will be made as soon as the waters subside.

NATIVE AGRICULTURE: The Rice planting in the MUKEO was completed, in the main, prior to the flood. Those villages which have not yet planted intend to do so just as soon as the flooded condition of the paddy areas permits. Most garden places are under water the people existing mainly on bananas, since root crops etc. are

NATIVE AGRICULTURE . (Continued.)

submerged and are consequently hard to find from a canoe.

HEALTH: Quite average. The really sick are developing the most desirable habit of crossing to KAIRUKU for treatment. A small proportion of the children and infants seen suffer from yaws. The parents, not wishing to take small children on the long trip to KAIRUKU, take them to the Catholic Mission Sisters. The Mission is not overburdened with drugs and consequently finds it difficult, and often impossible, to treat the children.

VICTORY MEDALS: Victory Medals were issued wherever the Patrol touched. An appropriate speech was made to the native and they were received with perhaps some understanding of the significance of the medal.

E.Graham .O.

END OF REPORT.

LAND TENURE IN THE WAIMA.

The present WAIMA group of Villages is made up of some 21 hamlets comprising an approximate population of between 900 and 1000 people. These people, naturally a warlike and difficult race, with their inherent racial pride always causing some internal trouble amongst them, found it expedient to break away from the parent tribe and strike out on their own. Originally, the WAIMAS were part of the KIVORI group, living in and around the area now occupied by the villages of KIVORI KUI, KIVORI POI and KIVORI HERUPARU.

The break came some eighty odd years ago, as far as can be ascertained, when four brothers, PARU HAUNA, BAKE HAUNA, POE HAUNA and HAUE HAUNA had a disagreement at KIVORI; they left their village together with their women, and moved some distance east along the coast to approximately where the Village of PARU KUPUNA now stands. Later on, two of the brothers, BAKE and POE, were killed in a brush with the KIVORI people. HAUE voluntarily returned to KIVORI. However, people kept moving to PARU's new settlement on the coast until quite a sizeable village had sprung up there. With the advent of that arch sorcerer, TATA KOU, the success of the new settlement was assured.

With the arrival of more and more people at this place, which they called WAIMA, it became necessary to provide land for gardens for all comers. This was done in a most satisfactory manner. Although there is no record of the name of the prime mover in this arrangement, he must have been a wise and far sighted person. The land where the new settlement was made did not belong to any particular village, so the WAIMAS as we will call them henceforth, set about dividing it up.

It was realised that if individuals were permitted to take up large holdings, and then insisted on "No Trespass", some of the people would starve, as all the land in this area is not productive. Consequently, it was divided in such a manner that each family received a plot of good land here, a plot of mediocre land there, and perhaps a holding of almost useless land elsewhere. Care was taken to see that each family received sufficient of the good land to maintain adequate supplies of foodstuffs, plus a little to spare.

Each plot measured, at the very most, 100 yds. x 50 yds., but the average area was 50 yds. x 50 yds. Delineation was by the holder's own personal mark, or, more commonly, by mounds of rubbish cleared off the land and thrown in a heap along the boundaries of the plot. These mounds are still visible to-day. It will be seen that a fair and equitable distribution of the land was, in fact, made. Now, if a man requires bananas and potatoes, he may have to go to two widely separated parts to obtain them.

Land very seldom passes out of the family group to other relatives. The sons always inherit the fathers's land. It rests with the sons as to whether they condescend to bestow any land on their sisters. If they do, it is on the condition that, on the death of the sister, the land reverts to the eldest brother of the woman, or if he is dead and his brothers also, to the sons of the woman's brothers. If the eldest brother had only daughters, then, in the event of all other brothers being deceased, the land goes to the sons of the second and third brother and so on. A woman, who marries into the family from some other family, is there only to bear males to inherit the land. She herself has no land whatever, although naturally she is permitted the use of the land.

Strangely enough, although each family takes great pains to keep the land in the family, unless they are very vigilant they are liable to lose a block.

The manner used is by Native Custom, quite legal and binding, and is accepted as philosophically by the victim, as is possible. It is done in the following manner.

On the death of a male landowner, a vigil is kept over the body until such time as it is interred. If this vigilance is relaxed, a man who covets a certain plot of the deceased's land, may surreptitiously deposit some armshells, neckshells, dogs' teeth etc. in the mat, box, or whatever the corpse is to be buried in. He takes care that the articles are well hidden under the body. If the body is buried without these riches being discovered, the owner of the riches makes his action known. On verification of his claim, (by exhuming the body) the land automatically becomes the property of the shrewd purchaser, deceased's next of kin retaining the riches as a form of payment or maybe consolation for the loss of his land. This naturally, does not very often happen. When it does, the victim of the fraud often squares things up by employing a "puri puri" man to dispose of the swindler, whose relatives usually want nothing to do with the ill gotten gains; thus the land returns to its rightful owner.

It is said however that the potential swindler is very careful to buy the favour of the most powerful "puri puri" man before he attempts his shady activities, thus ensuring that no matter what attempts are made by "puri puri" men against him on behalf of the deceased's relatives, the more powerful "puri puri" man can conjure up magic to defeat the opposition, always provided that his clients gifts and resources hold out.

If, on the other hand, the secretion of the riches about the corpse is discovered prior to burial of the corpse, the nearest male relative throws them out, and there are no hard feelings, apart from a little abuse and so forth. Apparently they take the view that it was worth trying anyway and that there was quite a good chance that they would not be found out.

As more and more people came to the area, the inevitable bickering and arguing started again and resulted in open battles amongst them, the very people who left KIVORI because they could not get along with the people there. We find then that the families are drawing away from those with whom they disagreed, making hamlets of their own, but not going any further than a half a mile radius from their main villages, probably for protection, for although they had their internal quarrels, the WAIMAS would combine against a common enemy. Hence the new hamlets. Two bodies broke away completely. they were the ABIARA people and the people now living on HISIU Beach at HISIU Village. The ABIARAS are now living in a small village some 45 minutes east of WAIMA. Later on, the village of HERE HERE came into existence. These people came originally from the bush MEKEO behind INAVAUNI and were absorbed by the WAIMA people. The BERRIMA people, some 1½ hrs. from WAIMA also came from the INAVAUNI side and settled in their present location and intermarrying with the WAIMA people. Land left by the HISIUS and ABIARAS when they moved out was absorbed by those families remaining at WAIMA

Perhaps the most powerful and most feared sorcerer ever known in this district, TATA KOU (Deceased), together with PARU HAUNA, are the two men responsible for the present village group of WAIMA or HAIVA as it is sometimes called. TATA KOU's son, BEATA TATA, also a sorcerer died in 1938. A second son, MIRIA TATA, said to be versed in the dark arts, is still living at KORIMA, one of the WAIMA villages. He is now an old ~~xx~~ man.

The foregoing, as will be appreciated, is purely a sketch of the facts surrounding the subjects, gleaned in an odd hour or two of leisure whilst on Patrol in this area. If properly studied and accorded adequate justice, the subject would cover many pages, and would call for much research on the part of far better qualified observers than the writer.

It is hoped that further and more exhaustive investigation will be made on the subject of the WAIRAS and their most interesting history in the not too distant future.

E Graham P.O.

oooOOOooo

THE MARRIAGE CUSTOMS OF THE BEREINA PEOPLE.

Whilst at BEREINA, a mother came to me and asked that I demand the return of her daughter, a girl of some eighteen years of age, who had run away with a young man of about the same age. Investigation showed that the couple were merely following an old tribal custom prior to being married. The custom is as follows:-

A young man feels that it is time he married and so searches for a wife who will suit him in every way. She must be a good worker, be cunning in the snaring of fish, know how to use an axe and make a garden, and be sexually suited to him. Usually the lad narrows the field down to two or sometimes three single girls. He has a "go between", often his sister or some female relative who informs the intended bride that the lad would like to meet her at a certain spot at a certain time. If the young lady is willing, she acquiesces, and the meeting takes place. The object of the meeting is of course for sexual relationship to determine the girl's suitability for marriage. This process is repeated with each of the girls until he decides which is the most suitable. All tis of course is kept a close secret from the parents of the girls concerned. He then elopes with the girl of his choice, or if he cannot make up his mind, the two girls of his choice.

The "go between" then lets the girl's parents know that their daughter has gone. The entire family of the girl congregate outside the house of the boy's parents and begin to hurl abuse and insults at the unfortunate people. Some very nasty things are said, but by custom, the boy's parents are not permitted to reply or retaliate in any way, but instead bow their heads to the torrents of abuse. When, however, the boys parents have stood as much as they can of this, they put an immediate stop to the noise by presenting the rowdy relatives of the girl with a large pig. The noise immediately stops, and the fact that the son and daughter of the respective families are to marry is accepted. If the people do not accept the pig the marriage is definitely off and the girl returns to her parents. However, we will assume that the pig has been accepted by the girl's parents..

Negotiations are then entered into by the respective fathers of the pair, and a fair bride price is fixed. When the first "down" payment is made, the bride and groom are at liberty to return to the village and participate in the marriage feasts and dancing.

Of recent years, although it is still practised to a certain extent, this custom has been superseded by formal, cold blooded bargaining on the part of the parents once it is known that the young people wish to marry.. Much dancing and feasting is involved in the marriage celebrations; the writer was sufficiently fortunate to witness ~~the~~ portion of the wedding feast and dance at WAIMA some 3 months ago. It is thought quite clever by the assembled crowd, if the brothers or male friends of the groom succeed in knocking the sisters or female friends of the bride to the ground. It is done as follows.. When time for the bride payment comes around, the bride stands at a chosen spot and the friends and relatives who are contributing the purchase price on behalf of the groom, walk up to her and hang their neckshell, armshells, dogs teeth, and other riches about the bride's person. When she cannot hold any more, they put it

the remainder of the riches in a box or on the ground in front of the bride. When this is completed the friends of the groom stand back and the sisters of the bride come to receive the pigs and livestock which are being given as payment. Two young men walk up with a pig slung on a pole. The girls step forward to receive the pole onto their shoulders from the boys, when the boys suddenly throw the pole directly onto the shoulders of the girls. Naturally, with the sudden impact of a 150 lb. pig the girls are knocked to the ground. This is thought to be quite amusing. Of course the next two girls are very wary, but the young bloods usually score at least one victory.

Much could be written on such subjects as this, and no doubt these people will come in for attention by Anthropologists at some future date. The above information was not, however, assembled on one Patrol. One has to be fortunate enough to meet a native who knows, and who, moreover is prepared to relate, at least as far as it suits himself, the customs which have been part of their social set up for generations.

E Abraham P.O.

000000000000

3-1/43

File No. 106 - 30/1.

District Office, - Kairuku,
Central Division.,
21st. Mar, 47.

D.D.S. & N.A.,
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT, No. KAI. 11 - 46/47.

Above report by Mr. E.O. Graham, P.O., is enclosed in triplicate.

FLOODS On the 11th inst, no less than ELEVEN INCHES of rain were recorded at Kairuku. Little wonder that the main object of the Patrol, to get Mr. Nelson, E.M.A., on his way back to the mountains could not be carried out. Mr. Nelson has had to wait till the 21st inst, to make a fresh start.

CARRYING. Page 3' General.' The Village Councillors' complaints re this continuous and heavy burden imposed on the Coastal and Mekeo natives did not suprise. (Vide also the concluding para of my letter No.99-16/2. of the 17th inst. in re this matter). We are sending as many blankets as we can spare with each party of coastal carriers, but we cannot provide each man with one, when it is necessary to send about 200. They are advised to bring their own and we suppliment with as many as possible. Revd. H.A. Brown, L.M.S., managed to obtain two donkeys from Australia a few months ago for work at his Mission Mountain stations, he took them from Port Moresby overland via the WAIMA villages. With this example before their eyes, it is little wonder why the natives make very pointed queries as to the Administrations failure to increase the present ridiculously low number of pack - animals that we possess. If we were to bring down large parties of mountain native carriers to the coast, the mortality from fever on their return might be greater than from the colds the coastal natives are liable to contract.

ANTHROPOLOGY. Mr. Graham must have gained the confidence of the WAIMA natives to a remarkable extent during his short stay here, to enable him to elicit the very valuable information he obtained. Natives do not respond with any enthusiasm to enquiries re their tribal History. The story of the split-up of these WAIMA or MAIVA natives into the score or so of small villages in two lines, one along the sea-shore itself and the other running parallel to the coast line a mile or so inland, makes most interesting reading. A similar happening befell the small NARA tribe, who live in [illegible] some 10 miles East of Yule Island. There the split is alleged to have occurred because one tribal faction insisted a cockatoo talked through his beak, whilst the others were sure he spoke through his tail feathers. After the ensuing fight some of the NARAS went as far as SEVESINUMU village near KEREMA station, whilst others travelled to settle near Galley Reach.

The BEREINA marriage customs are also very well described.

W H Halford Thompson
.....D.O.
KAIRUKU. C.D.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA - NEW GUINEA.

K/VB.

DS. 30-1-43

Department of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

13th May, 1947.

MEMORANDUM FOR :

Government Secretary,
PORT MORESBY.

TRANSPORT - GOILALA.

The attached extracts from Kairuku Patrol Report No. 11-46/47 are appended for your information.

In view of the fact that arrangements had been made for Mandated Airlines to transport stores to TAPINI by air the ordering of mules was delayed. When these arrangements failed the position became desperate until early this month when the R.A.A.F. dropped stores at Goilala.

Mr. Gough at Bomana is mustering ex Army horses on the Laloki and 15 mules have been ordered from Australia. But unless the R.A.A.F. can make further drops of stores at Goilala in the near future the position will again deteriorate until we can get animals on the road.

As previously advised aerial transport is by far the cheaper method.

DS. 30-1-43

(J.H. Jones)
ACTING DIRECTOR.

MINUTE TO :

District Officer,
Sub-district Office,
KAIRUKU.

Forwarded for your information pelease.

(JHJONES)